



MONASH University

TEACHERS AS LEADERS IN SCIENCE – BUILDING PERSONAL CAPACITY
TO SHAPE AND PERSONALISE PROFESSIONAL LEARNING

Kathleen Smith

M.Ed., B.Ed., D.T.P.

Submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy,
Monash University, 2015

Faculty of Education

Ethics Approval Project Number: CF08/3131 – 2008001533

© The author (2015). Except as provided in the Copyright Act 1968, this thesis may not be reproduced in any form without the written permission of the author.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS.....	ii
ABSTRACT.....	ix
DECLARATION.....	x
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.....	xi
Chapter 1: Introduction	1
The research context.....	2
Structure of the Professional Learning program	4
Research aims.....	4
Significance of the study	5
The layout of this thesis.....	6
Chapter overview.....	7
Chapter 2: Literature Review.....	9
Introduction	9
Background.....	9
Limitations of PD: The tension between intents and outcomes	11
Critically reflecting on the assumptions shaping PD	14
In-service teacher education practice: Purpose and framing.....	15
The limitations of existing assumptions.....	16
Reconsidering the accepted role and identity of the teacher in PD.....	19
Professional learning is personal	23
Professional learning is about noticing.....	24
Professional learning is hard work	28
The ownership of expert knowledge in teacher education	29
Chapter overview: Moving forward	33
Chapter 3: Exploring a conceptual framework for teacher learning	36

PD and PL: Navigating the divide.....	36
Exposing assumptions that shape the nature of teacher professional learning...	38
Existing assumptions about professional expertise	39
Existing Assumptions about the ownership of learning	40
Existing Assumptions about the nature of learning.....	41
Developing a conceptual framework for teacher learning.....	42
Chapter overview.....	44
Chapter 4: Methodology.....	46
Chapter overview.....	46
Research design	46
The connected dimensions of professional learning	47
Research questions	49
Method.....	49
Stage 1: Pilot study	50
Stage 2: Ongoing data collection and analysis throughout the program	51
Leading Science in Schools program.....	52
Participants.....	54
Data collection and analysis.....	61
Stage 3: Collating findings to attend to the key research questions	66
Data analysis	67
Chapter overview.....	71
Section one: Positioning teachers as self-directed learners.....	72
Understanding the research situation.....	73
Analysis of operational features of the program	74
Chapter 5: Program operational features teachers as active decision makers	76
Chapter overview.....	76
Overview of research findings.....	76

A)	Selected entry: An interested and committed cohort	78
	Intention	78
	Operational impact.....	78
	Prior learning experience	78
	Leadership roles	79
	School leadership support	79
	Size of cohort	80
	Learning impact	80
	Self-efficacy: Building professional identity	80
	Aligning reasoning with action	85
B)	Quality Venue	89
	Intention	89
	Operational impact.....	89
	Learning impact	90
	Self-efficacy: Building professional identity	90
C)	Extended time for learning.....	92
	Intention	92
	Operational impact.....	92
	Learning impact	94
	Aligning reasoning with action	94
	Valuing emerging expertise	95
D)	Formative program design	97
	Intention	97
	Operational impact.....	97
	Learning impact	98
	Self-efficacy	98
	Aligning reasoning with action	99

Valuing emerging expertise	105
E) Open facilitator access	108
Intention	108
Operational impact.....	108
School Based meetings	108
E-learning communication strategies.....	109
Learning impact	109
Self-efficacy	109
Aligning reasoning with action	110
F) Embedded diagnostic program assessment.....	114
Intention	115
Operational impact.....	115
Teacher action research plans & reflection strategies.....	115
Audio-visual presentations.....	115
Learning impact	115
Aligning reasoning with action	115
Chapter summary.....	117
Chapter 6: The facilitator	119
Chapter overview.....	119
Findings	119
Overview	119
Operational feature: Facilitator actions in program sessions	120
Changing skills and expertise.....	124
Exploring facilitator skills in practice: School-based meetings	126
Chapter summary.....	129
Chapter 7: Program operational features: Emerging challenges.....	131
Chapter overview.....	131

Challenges at a sector level	131
Challenges for teachers.....	133
Challenges for facilitators.....	135
Chapter summary.....	136
Section overview	139
Section 2: Positioning teachers as self-directed learners	138
Understanding the research situation.....	139
Analysis of valued learning experiences	141
Chapter 8: The teacher perspective: Learning experiences	142
Chapter overview.....	142
Teachers: Their most valued learning experiences	142
a) Guest speakers: The program experience	143
Personal engagement.....	144
Contextual connection.....	150
Technical connection	154
Teachers talking with other teachers: The program experience.....	162
Reflection: The program experience.....	170
Building a sense of personal professional identity.....	173
Professional principles: Reflecting on reasoning.....	174
Chapter summary.....	175
Chapter 9: The facilitator perspective: Decisions and actions	177
Chapter overview.....	177
Facilitator actions: The program experience	177
Maintaining the learning intention	180
Building productive professional relationships	183
Teachers aligning reasoning with action	186
Chapter summary.....	189

Chapter 10: The challenges: Difficulties facilitating self-directed learning	190
Chapter overview	190
The challenges	190
The challenge of passive disconnection	191
The implications of embedded school-based expectations	194
Chapter summary	198
Section 3: Explicating teacher learning	199
Section overview	200
Understanding the research situation	200
Chapter 11: Teacher decision making: Teacher learning.....	203
Chapter overview	203
Understanding the fluid and nuanced nature of professional practice	203
Incorporating teacher decision making influences learning	205
How teachers determined the value of ideas and experiences.....	205
Translating new thinking into appropriate professional practice	208
Joanne’s story	209
Identifying the important values underpinning practice	211
Carol & Claudia’s story	212
Indicators of low engagement	215
Chapter summary	218
Chapter 12: Implications for school & sector approaches to teacher learning..	219
Chapter overview	219
Shifting expectations	219
Valuing different learning outcomes	220
Chapter summary	225

Chapter 13: Conclusion	227
How can professional learning operational program structures be framed?	227
What learning experiences position teachers as self-directed learners?.....	229
Teacher self-directed learning: Further insights.....	230
Implications and recommendations	231
Limitations of this research	233
References	235
Appendix 1: Code definitions	247
Appendix 2: Email to Robyn re information for her session	252
Appendix 3: The Five Whys Activity	254
Appendix 4: Listening to Learn Reflection Sheet.....	256
Appendix 5: Action Research Template	259

ABSTRACT

This research reports on findings from an in-service teacher professional learning (PL) program that created ‘conditions for learning’ which placed self-improvement directly in the hands of teachers themselves. The objectives of the study were to: identify and describe the operational program features and learning experiences that supported and enabled teachers to work as self- directed learners; actively determine participants’ personal learning needs; and, develop their professional knowledge of practice. To address these objectives the study ‘opened up’ for scrutiny a number of ‘traditional’ assumptions about teacher Professional Development (PD), in particular the role of teachers as passive learners positioned as recipients of expert knowledge from those outside of teaching.

The role of the facilitator also became essential requiring different skills and expertise to that usually associated with such a role in traditional PD approaches. Results indicated that all operational program features were interdependent and interconnected with four dimensions of teacher professional learning: personal; interpersonal; contextual; and, technical.

The study contributes empirical results illustrating that teachers working within specific learning conditions are capable of: clearly articulating the deep thinking that drives their teaching; meaningfully linking new thinking and understandings with the dynamic reality of their teaching context; and, working together to socially construct shared principles of professional practice. The study shows that professional learning needs to be less about the construction of a ‘program’ and more about conceptualizing a process of learning.

DECLARATION

This thesis does not contain any material previously submitted for examination in any other course or accepted for the award of any other degree or diploma in any university and, to the best of my knowledge and belief, does not contain any material previously published or written by another person except when due reference is made in the text.

Kathleen Smith

Date

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I wish to express my sincere gratitude to my supervisor Professor John Loughran, for his continuous support, encouragement and selfless investment of time. It has been a privilege to work alongside someone whose genuine respect for teachers is always evident. His work and leadership in the area of teacher education is inspirational and I have learnt so much from his immense professional knowledge. I would also like to thank Associate Professor Amanda Berry for her encouragement and support in the early stages of this research.

I acknowledge the leadership and staff of Catholic Education Melbourne; in particular I wish to thank Simon Lindsay for being the sounding board for my ideas and for allowing me to try new approaches. His professional support and friendship has been invaluable. I would also like to acknowledge the 11 teacher participants in this study, who so willingly invited me into their professional lives, and generously shared their professional knowledge, achievements and concerns. I am privileged that you entrusted me with your stories, these have profoundly shaped my professional development. I sincerely thank each of you for your involvement.

I wish to thank my parents Veronica and Andrew Gilmartin for valuing the pursuit of lifelong learning and instilling in all their children a belief that the most meaningful rewards in life are often achieved through hard work and persistence. Thanks my darling mum, for your endless love and support, at 96 years of age you still inspire me with your kindness, humility and resilience. To my siblings, Drew (Andrew), Carole, Margaret, Keith, Peter, Marian and Joan thank you for all the years of care, I know this work will be valued as a family achievement. To my darling Noela Smith thank you for understanding and encouraging me to pursue my dreams.

It is said that good friends help you find important things when you have lost them ... things like your smile, your hope and your courage. Thankfully my friends ensured that I always kept such things close at hand as I undertook this learning journey. I particularly acknowledge Mary Collins, Robyn Hodge, Jayneen (Neenie) Howes and

Pam Rowel, for their unwavering support and care. Thanks also to Kath Wilson and Eileen Bailey for their weekly serve of encouragement.

Finally I express my deep and heart felt appreciation to my family. To my husband and best friend Alan thanks for always being amazingly patient, loving and supportive. I could not have ventured down this seemingly endless road without you by my side. To my children James and Georgia, thank you for inspiring me to recognise opportunities rather than focus on constraints. I dedicate this thesis to us as a family, it is a testament of our commitment to each other and our belief that life is a fragile gift. If we dare to dream then we can create a tomorrow that is unpredictably as wonderful as our yesterdays.

Chapter 1

Introduction

Every day, within a range of contexts and situations, teachers work to create effective learning environments and build relationships to nurture and support the ongoing development of their students' understanding (Anders & Richardson, 1992; Wenglinsky, 2000). The work of teachers is complex and interrelated with the expectations of education systems, sector vision and accountability measures, school-based cultures, classroom dynamics and parental expectations (Borko, 2004; Opfer & Pedder, 2011). Not surprisingly then, teaching continually attracts public attention, and as the old adage goes, everyone has been to school so everyone has an opinion about how to teach. Unfortunately, public understandings of teaching do not always reflect the sophisticated nature of teaching (Loughran, 2015) in which decisions about appropriate actions and responses draw on an almost intuitive knowledge of practice shaped by professional experience (Brown & McIntyre, 1993; Butt, 2003; J. Calderhead, 1987; Hamachek, 1999; Hammerness et al., 2005; Olsen, 2008b). Therefore, teaching is far more than simply doing activities or delivering information.

The work of teaching is about a complex understanding of the interrelatedness between pedagogy and context, enacted through astute decision-making. Yet, it is not always clear that teachers as a whole value the professional knowledge they hold and use. However, such knowledge of practice clearly embodies an expertise that is crucial to supporting quality learning.

Working as a professional learning facilitator, I am often in the privileged position of observing the high degree of expertise that teachers exercise as they seamlessly attend to a wide range of complex decisions every day in their teaching. I have learned a great deal about the complexity of teaching from teachers as they have shared with me their understandings and insights from their rich and varied perspectives about the interplay between school-based cultures and educational change. Sadly, the perceptions of teaching amongst the broader education community appears not to recognise the intricacies of teachers' practice, and unfortunately, fails to actively value the expert knowledge teachers bring to education (Ovens, 2006; Plummer, 2005). Even teachers themselves talk about their work in overtly understated and self-

effacing ways. Knowing more about how teachers work and the nature of their knowledge matters because it is crucial to the relationship between effective teaching and quality learning.

My experience as a professional learning facilitator has also alerted me to the difficulties of explicating teachers' professional knowledge, not least because it is tacit and deeply embedded within the everyday busyness of teaching (Loughran, 2010). The general failure to recognise the importance and value of teachers' professional knowledge seems to be connected to the ongoing struggle to find ways of supporting teachers to explicitly articulate what it is they pay attention to in their teaching and how that shapes the ongoing development of their knowledge, skills and abilities.

Against this backdrop of thinking about teachers and teaching, this thesis was initiated as I embarked on leading a Professional Learning project with a group of teachers organised and sponsored through the Catholic Education Office Melbourne (CEOM).

The research context

I was aware that educational agendas tended to be dominated by a prevailing system that demands accountability most notably tied to improved student learning outcomes. The research that comprises this thesis intentionally focuses on the nature of meaningful teacher learning. Interestingly, as I began to define the study it became clearly apparent that my hopes for teacher learning were at odds with more 'traditional' approaches to Professional Development (PD) which tended to promote teacher compliance and reliance upon directives and mandated policy implementation from the central Education system. My immediate question then was "Would teachers be willing to break away from traditional roles, take the risk to work differently and explore aspects of their practice not presently explicitly valued within the existing educational climate?" Traditional PD approaches typically appeared to create a culture that under-valued teacher expertise and promoted a culture of compliance. So, at the very least, it was clear to me that the Professional Learning (PL) approach I was aiming to implement and the concurrent research (through the thesis) into participant teachers' learning would be seen and understood as different to both the Catholic Education sector itself and to those teachers in that sector who chose to be involved in the PL program.

Fortunately, the CEOM, a sector I had worked closely with, had a goal of improving the quality of teaching and learning and as such saw reason enough to pursue the PL project and the accompanying research project. The CEOM recognised the potential of the research to shed new light on the design and delivery of the PL experience and to create an opportunity to explore conditions that might enhance teacher confidence, build personal professional capital and provide teachers with ‘permission’ to embrace a new sense of professionalism in their work. The CEOM had been planning to develop an in service program entitled *Leading Science in Schools (LSiS)* to enable teachers to lead school-based change in science education. The program aimed to do so by supporting teachers to value and build upon their knowledge and develop their expertise. In so doing, it was anticipated that the program would assist participants to promote and lead meaningful science teaching and learning in their schools. The program provided a perfect vehicle for exploring conditions to enable teachers to work as self-directed learners. So, as both a professional learning facilitator and researcher, I was in a privileged position to implement a range of alternative approaches to fostering meaningful teacher learning and challenging more traditional models of PD.

In terms of the research, all of the participant teachers and myself as the researcher/facilitator were active participants in the study. The teacher cohort consisted of 11 teachers: 4 primary and 7 secondary. Teacher participation was based on selected entry based on the appropriateness of applicants’ teaching experience in concert with their school-based responsibilities. The program was to be conducted over an eleven month period from September to the following August (i.e., spanning two school years); a deliberate schedule to embed participant learning within a two year school timeframe, and requiring participants to attend to the leadership challenges of beginning a new school year with possible staff changes and redistribution of roles and responsibilities at school level.

The program was initially intended to consist of four days of professional learning sessions away from the school setting. However, due to teacher feedback and the need for further support, the program was extended to 5 days. Teachers were released from school teaching duties to attend and were also supported with ongoing contact with myself as the facilitator through both school-based meetings and online

communication strategies. The program was hosted in high status professional venues different to those usually utilised for teacher PD programs.

Structure of the Professional Learning program

The program encouraged participants to express their learning needs and their preferences for learning experiences and attempted to respond to this input in practical ways. Program content and session formats were determined by what mattered to the participants and sessions provided opportunities to access information and ideas in ways that were personally meaningful. This meant that unlike many traditional PD approaches, sessions in the *LSiS* program evolved and developed across the life of the program and did not follow a predetermined plan of action. Learning experiences were designed to enable participants to see themselves as science leaders within their own school, having the capacity to initiate change and enhance the quality of the teaching and learning of science. Initiatives were implemented to assist participants to identify and attend to the school-based challenges and issues that they confronted in their teaching context. Participants were supported as they sought to clarify and articulate their professional knowledge as science leaders.

As the program facilitator, my role was to provide ongoing learning support throughout the program which meant working beyond the boundaries of program sessions, conducting regular school-based meetings with each participant and initiating and maintaining online communication strategies. In the *LSiS* program teacher learning was personal, embedded within *their* professional practice and supported by ongoing, critical professional relationships. (Further information and elaboration about program design and implementation is discussed at length in Chapter 4 when the program methodology is described in detail.)

Research aims

This research aimed to identify how creating new opportunities for teacher learning through the *LSiS* PL program might help teachers to begin to articulate and value their knowledge of practice. Through the research, ‘conditions for learning’ became a major theme as the PL program design and approach stood out as different to the more traditional (and commonly experienced) PD program approach participants more typically experienced. For example, ‘traditional’ PD tends to position teachers

as passive recipients of expert knowledge from those outside of teaching. Academic knowledge of teaching or formal (Fenstermacher, 1994) public codified knowledge appears to be privileged over teachers' knowledge of practice.

The research into the PL approach reported in this thesis investigates the impact of approaches which mobilise alternative operational program features in an attempt to genuinely place self-improvement directly in the hands of teachers themselves; encouraging teachers to value and attend to the personal ideas, values and beliefs that drive their teaching. Through the PL program, participating teachers are positioned as self-directed learners who were supported and encouraged to be active decision makers about that which mattered for their learning and professional growth. In this thesis PL is conceptualised as being 'what professionals do and as a consequence learn about their own knowledge of practice' (Loughran, 2007, p. xiii). The research into the nature of that learning revolved around two key questions:

1. How can Professional Learning operational program features be framed to position teachers as self-directed learners?
2. What types of learning experiences position teachers as self-directed learners; i.e., enable them to determine what matters in their learning and assist them to construct personally relevant meaning and develop new knowledge?

The PL program conceived of teacher learning as dynamic and ever changing. Therefore data analysis sought to reveal (and therefore document and describe) relevant and effective learning conditions. The key research questions were examined using a range of qualitative methods of data analysis, similar to certain elements of classic grounded theory (Corbin & Strauss, 1990; Glaser & Strauss, 1967).

Significance of the study

The thesis opens up for scrutiny a number of 'traditional' assumptions about teacher PD and illustrates the value of the shift in approach to PL for enhancing in-service teacher education. The research findings demonstrate that it is reasonable to assert that professional learning needs to be less about the construction of a 'program' and more about conceptualizing a process of learning. As a consequence, in considering what it means to design in-service opportunities an explicit focus on professional learning rather than professional development matters, more so, it is important to ensure that all operational features align with the theoretical intention to actively

recognize, value and attend to the centrality of teachers as active participants and their context in terms of planning, learning and action.

The study contributes empirical results that illustrate that teachers not only have the capacity to think about and understand their practice in different ways but are capable of clearly articulating the deep thinking that drives their teaching; this creates a new imperative for conceptualizing teacher PL. However, teachers themselves must also play a different role in their own professional learning and must be willing to invest time, intellectual and behavioural engagement in order to develop a deeper understanding of their professional practice. When such an approach to learning is recognized and grasped, it is personally and professionally rewarding.

The layout of this thesis

The thesis is presented through 13 chapters. Chapter 1 (Introduction) has offered a brief background to the study, the PL program at the heart of the research and the perceived significance of the research.

Chapter 2 provides a review of the relevant literature and explores the thinking and action that has traditionally framed accepted approaches to teacher professional development. The chapter explores the limitations of these practices in terms of producing meaningful teacher learning and sustainable educational change and highlights how such approaches have neglected to address the nature of teacher learning - in particular the complex interrelatedness between teacher thinking, experience, context and action. The chapter concludes with a call for more research into the operational conditions conducive to meaningful teacher learning.

Chapter 3 outlines the conceptual framework underpinning this research and pays particular attention to the theoretical difference between professional development and professional learning.

Chapter 4 explains the research methodology and provides detailed information about the *LSiS* program format; what took place, data collection and methods of analysis.

The thesis is then divided into 3 sections as a way of coherently portraying the results of the study. Section 1 explores in detail the first research question by explaining the contribution and impact of operational program features that provided significant support for teacher self-directed learning. The section is divided into 3 chapters and

each chapter considers these conditions from a different perspective. Chapter 5 explores how these features enabled teachers to be active decision makers. Chapter 6 discusses how the program's design and learning intentions necessitated the development of different facilitator skills and expertise and Chapter 7 outlines the challenges that emerged in creating the 'conditions for learning'.

Section 2 explores in detail the second research question and examines the types of learning experiences that positioned teachers as self-directed learners. This section is also divided into 3 chapters and each chapter explores the impact of these learning experiences from different perspectives. Chapter 8 explores the value and impact of learning experiences from the teacher perspective. Chapter 9 provides insights from the facilitator perspective and outlines the decisions and actions designed to catalyse teacher self-directed learning and Chapter 10 outlines the difficulties of facilitating teacher self-directed learning experiences.

Section 3 of the thesis is entitled 'Explicating teacher learning' and attempts to explain the nature and implications of teacher self-directed learning. This section is divided into 2 chapters. Chapter 11 explores the complex, nuanced and fluid nature of teacher thinking and demonstrates how the conditions in the *LSiS* program addressed teacher thinking in ways which enabled participants to distil and articulate new and deeper knowledge of professional practice. Chapter 12 outlines the implications this research has for school and sector approaches to teacher learning. This chapter discusses the need for schools and sectors to shift expectations and value different learning outcomes and to take an active role in promoting the professional knowledge that teachers develop as a result of such a learning experience.

Chapter 13 concludes the thesis and does so by returning to the research questions and restating that which has been learned in relation to each of these questions. It also considers the limitations and implications of the study as well as recommendations that have emerged as a consequence of the research program.

Chapter overview

The following chapter explores relevant literature to understand more about the role and intended purpose of teacher professional development and the tensions that arise

between the nature of teacher learning and accepted support structures and approaches.

Chapter 2

Literature Review

Introduction

This chapter aims to explore literature that sheds light on the thinking and action that has traditionally framed approaches to teacher professional development. A review of relevant research highlights the limitations of these practices in terms of producing meaningful teacher learning and sustainable educational change, and carries implications in terms of such approaches to effectively address the nature of teacher learning - in particular the complex interrelatedness between teaching, thinking, experience, context and action. The chapter then explores an alternative role of the teacher in the learning process by examining three key ideas emerging from literature in the area of professional learning: 1) professional learning must be personal; 2) it must be about noticing; and, 3) it inevitably challenges teachers because it involves hard work. The chapter then explores the literature which frames some of the important considerations around the ownership of expert knowledge, in particular teachers' professional knowledge of practice and the value and place of this expertise in teacher education. The chapter concludes with a call for more research into the operational conditions conducive to meaningful teacher learning.

Background

The classroom teacher has been identified as the point at which all layers of teaching, assessment and curriculum innovation come into contact (Johnstone, Guice, Baker, Malone, & Michelson, 1995, p. 8). Research suggests that the quality of what teachers know and can do has the greatest impact on student learning (Darling-Hammond, 2000; Ferguson, 1991; Ferguson & Ladd, 1996; Muijs, 2000; Wenglinsky, 2000), particularly in terms of developing meaningful classroom practice designed to meet student learning needs (Anders & Richardson, 1992; Hiebert & Calfee, 1992; S. Johnston, 1992; Stiggins, 1985). Recognition of the teacher's influential role has highlighted the importance of providing teachers with educational opportunities that ultimately aim to continuously develop their professional competencies. This process

is often referred to as in-service teacher education or PD and has been widely linked to improving schools and increasing teacher quality (Opfer & Pedder, 2011).

The pursuit of 'effective' teacher PD has become an increasingly important part of educational change (Ashdown, 2002; Elmore & Burney, 1997; Thompson & Zeuli, 1999). This connection is based on a belief that high quality in-service education will produce superior teaching in classrooms, which will, in turn, translate into higher levels of student achievement (Supovitz, 2001). In the USA alone, public schools spend 20 billion dollars annually on PD activities (Statistics, 2008). This type of large financial investment, together with globally prevailing agendas such as school accountability, curriculum standardisation, assessment, improved student learning, and teacher performance standards, has produced high expectations of return from PD programs. Governments worldwide look to local education systems for demonstrable evidence that such priorities have been addressed. The most favoured indicator tends to be demonstrable improvements in student learning outcomes. Sectors within such systems, given obligations to government funding and the incentives available for compliant performance (see for example, Hargreaves & Shirley, 2012), require their investment in PD to produce such observable outcomes.

There is little doubt that such 'leverage' has placed in-service teacher education programs and practices under greater scrutiny; programs are assessed on their efficiency to deliver outcomes, and there is a call for 'research based evidence of effective programs and analysis of the characteristics that make them effective' (Blank, de las Alas, & Smith, 2008, p. 3). As a consequence of these agendas, 'PD' (PD) has become a convenient and manageable channel through which to exert influence over teachers and their teaching. (Characterized by approaches that work in particular ways to deliver such outcomes, it has become the embattled domain of educational change.)

PD program content can too easily adopt a narrow focus on the technical aspects of teaching, that is, assisting teachers to develop teaching strategies to improve practical teaching and the teaching of specific curriculum content (Darling-Hammond & Richardson, 2009). Such emphases are evident in the findings of an Australian study, the 2010 *Staff in Australian Schools Survey* (McKenzie, Rowley, Weldon, & Murphy, 2011) which found that Australian teachers and school leaders indicated that the PD

they undertook was most often designed to improve teacher knowledge of content or subject matter, prepare teachers for curriculum changes, or to assist teachers in developing effective measures for engaging students in subject matter. Arguments in support of such approaches have sometimes suggested that programs which focus on the very practical aspects of teaching are far more likely to have positive effects on student learning than programs that focus mainly on teaching behaviours (Boyd, Grossman, Lankford, Loeb, & Wyckoff, 2009; Kennedy, 1999). However, such approaches characterize PD as practice that defines and entrenches teaching as a technical activity, implicitly suggesting that teacher learning is understood, and attended to, as linear and task orientated.

These prevailing trends have also had inevitable consequences for research agendas in the area of PD. By concentrating programs on teaching actions, i.e., what teachers can be seen to do, researchers are able to frame teacher learning as a process-product model, whereby learning outcomes are exemplified in the ‘product’ of teaching actions and student learning. In this scenario, teacher learning becomes an observable and measureable entity. This construct creates opportunities to generate data to address the concerns of the prevailing ‘bottom line’ and accountability mindsets driving current political education agendas.

Limitations of PD: The tension between intents and outcomes

A number of recent, significant reports in both the USA and Australia provide examples of research and analyses, where the effectiveness of teacher learning is assessed and measured in terms of the impact on student learning outcomes. The findings cited in these studies raise interesting issues about the nature of PD. Typically, the intention of PD research is linked to the need to determine if teaching actions have a demonstrable impact on improved student learning (Guskey, 2009). For example, the report, *Reviewing the Evidence on How Teacher PD Affects Student Achievement* (Yoon, Duncan, Lee, Scarloss, & Shapley, 2007), analyzed findings from more than 1,300 studies and evaluation reports in the USA, which potentially addressed the impact of teacher PD on measures of student learning. This report found that of these studies, only 9 appeared to be rigorous enough to draw valid conclusions about the characteristics of effective PD practice. That is less than one percent. Further to this, Blank et al. (2008) analyzed evaluation studies from a voluntary

sample of twenty-five supposedly high quality PD programs, nominated by fourteen states in the USA. Of this sample, seven reported measurable effects of teacher PD upon subsequent student outcomes. The National Mathematics Advisory Panel (2008) also indicated low evidence of direct impact and lack of methodological rigor to draw causal inferences.

An Australian national study (Meiers & Ingvarson, 2005) investigated ten PD programs in 70 schools across Australia, encompassing 42 primary schools and 28 secondary schools from all education sectors. The PD programs were said to be complex and multi-layered. Improvements in student learning had taken place in most schools, however the 'value-added analysis' made it possible to focus on cases where the improvement was better than might have been expected, that analysis established that only in a few cases did the data show that the students had achieved such outcomes. The study also clearly indicated the difficulties involved in establishing causal links between teachers' professional learning and improved student learning.

Such outcomes are problematic for stakeholders at all levels of PD, such disappointing results again place further pressure on research to find explanations for the low correlation between intentions and outcomes. In response, working within the limitations of accepted improvement frameworks, the concern of research has been to focus on why changed teaching practices have not produced the intended outcome of improved student learning. For some time such outcomes have been attributed to a number of possibilities; the incompatibilities between standards based reform practices and the assessment instruments used to measure impact, the relationship between the content taught to that which was tested, unrealistic timelines for change leading to expectations of immediate rather than accumulated effects, models of teaching practice being disconnected to crucial environmental specifications for student achievement, the inadequacy of reformers' specifications lacking the precision required to powerfully impact student achievement (Supovitz, 2001).

What appears to be neglected in many studies is the search for evidence, or concern for, factors relating to the complex nature of teacher learning and the contextual nature of situations being researched; despite, a considerable amount of educational research conducted since the 1980s that has continued to highlight the importance of these considerations when examining teacher learning (Anderson, Greeno, Reder, &

Simon, 2000; S. J. Ball, 1997; Cobb & Bowers, 1999; Greeno, Collins, & Resnick, 1996; Lave & Wenger, 1991; Leinhardt, 1988; Mockler, 2011; Putnam & Borko, 1997).

The lack of attention to these factors clearly demonstrates that contemporary research concentrates mainly on what Opfer and Pedder (2011) described as the ‘micro context’ of PD, i.e., individual teaching action or individual activities or programs to the exclusion of, and disconnected from, the broader contexts of teaching. This list of explanations, by omission, reveals an approach to PD that somewhat superficially understands and attends to teacher learning. A more comprehensive list would also attend to: the assumptions about teacher learning which underlie each of the PD programs and how these ideas drive facilitator pedagogy in each program; how teacher actions provide evidence of the precise nature of various aspects of teacher thinking; the interpretative framework used by researchers and facilitators in responding to this evidence, in particular the approaches used in acting on these interpretations and the consequent rationale driving program design including choice and presentation of learning experiences; the divisions of responsibility between teachers and facilitators in the learning process; the perceptions and beliefs held by teachers about themselves as ‘learners’ and ‘learning’, together with their individual purpose and motivation, their intention for their own learning work and perceptions about their own ‘abilities’ and professional expertise; the nature of the social setting in the classroom; and, how teachers perceive and evaluate the constraints of the wider school system. The findings of such contemporary research would then enable a greater understanding of the actions, processes and conditions that may be useful in supporting effective teacher professional learning. However, it could well be argued that the implications of such neglect produce potentially lethargic and inconsequential findings in relation to teacher learning and thus inherently limit future discourse about and potential growth in PD practice.

Much of the current research which emerges from such practice and the ensuing literature about PD, continues to commit what Opfer and Pedder (2011) call an ‘epistemological fallacy’ of taking empirical relationships between the technical aspects of teaching and some measures of teacher change to *be* teacher learning. Research based on this premise, effectively reduces the “real” to empirical experience

(Opfer & Pedder, 2011) and overall, measuring program effectiveness based solely on the impact on student learning ‘thwarts attempts to identify consistent guiding principles about effective PD’ (Guskey, 2009, p. 226). This type of research sheds little light on the most essential question; how do teachers learn from PD (Borko, 2004; Opfer & Pedder, 2011), and what conditions must be created to support and promote effective and meaningful learning (Clarke & Hollingsworth, 2002)? It could well be argued then that PD practice and research remains constrained by the limited agendas of prevailing educational priorities.

PD has moved from a term that delineates a stage of teacher education to a prevailing practice (PD) that aims to ‘improve’ teaching rather than nurture meaningful teacher learning about their professional practice. A complex mix of prevailing political and research agendas, together with a desire to satisfy these with products that exemplify success drives this approach. While many in-service and school based programs continue to comply with these expectations and persistently focus on student outcomes as the sole determinant of teacher learning, then attempts to broaden understandings of the conditions that nurture and support effective teacher professional learning remain somewhat opaque.

The disconnection of the action of teaching from the contextual nature of practice, continues to frame teacher learning within a cause-effect model and the use of ‘absence versus presence measures of variables’ (Opfer & Pedder, 2011, p. 378) reduces the professional practice of teachers to a technical rationality model (D. A Schön, 1983). In reality, PD programs become merely a series of events focusing on content delivery and pedagogical strategies. While research simply interrogates existing practice in pursuit of the ‘silver bullet’ for improved student outcomes, then it can probably do little more than confirm the rather discouraging findings reported in the range of studies noted above.

Critically reflecting on the assumptions shaping PD

To be informative and productive, research into PD needs to be constructed with an alternative purpose and frame of reference - genuine teacher learning - and, in so doing, investigate alternative operations. Research needs to value and explore further questions about teacher learning, including: Why do some learning experiences matter in PD programs for some teachers and other ideas and experiences do not (Clegg,

2005)?; How can teacher capacity for effective decision-making be enhanced and supported? Such inquiry necessitates the importance of understanding more about why teachers work in the ways they do, in particular how they use new knowledge to inform professional judgments and respond with contextually relevant action.

To effectively address these types of concerns it becomes important to question the assumptions and practices that, presently, appear to make PD manageable but which in reality work against the long term best interests (Brookfield, 1995; Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009) of effective and meaningful teacher learning. To this end the remaining sections of this chapter explore three key areas within PD in an attempt to better understand more about the present assumptions and power relationships (Brookfield, 1995) which frame inherent processes and interactions. These areas are: the purpose of PD; the role of the teacher in the learning process; and, the ownership of expert knowledge in teacher education.

The theoretical understandings that define each of these areas importantly determine the meaning of PD as a learning experience. Yet the thinking, which underpins and drives present practice, appears somewhat superficial as it tends to be silent on research from the 1980s forward that stress the complex, personal and contextual nature of teacher learning. To explore alternative ways of framing the thinking that guides practice in these areas, the following sections of this chapter draw on the insights of such research and reposition studies and reviews of teacher PD within the context of research on teacher thinking, teacher learning, curriculum and educational change. This information is used to understand how the practice of teacher PD can align operationally with philosophies and perspectives, which recognise the complexity of teacher learning, school-based change and teacher expertise.

In-service teacher education practice: Purpose and framing

Specifically, staff development programs are designed to “alter the professional practices, beliefs, and understanding of school persons toward an articulated end” (Griffin, 1983, p. 2). In most cases, that end is the improvement of student learning. (Guskey, 1995, p. 5)

As Guskey states (above), the accepted intention of teacher PD is to engineer, albeit well intentioned, improvement initiatives in the area of teacher learning and practice.

Programs have largely been about helping teachers enhance their knowledge and develop new instructional practices (Borko, 2004). Agencies, outside of teaching itself, have largely driven operational approaches to ensure that practice complies with prevailing political objectives and mandated changes (Sykes, 1996).

According to Goodson (1994), PD has essentially been an ‘objectives game’ driven by an underlying assumption that ‘expertise and control reside within central governments, educational bureaucracies or university communities’ (Goodson, 1994, p. 111). In this scenario, curriculum is most often embodied in ‘prescriptive rhetoric’ and teaching and learning is understood within a model of education which best describes ‘schooling as practice’ (Goodson, 1994). Curriculum, and inevitably teaching, are therefore seen as essentially technical, able to be systematically and sequentially developed using a ‘dispassionately’ (Goodson, 1994) defined collection of main ingredients.

Decontextualized perspectives define what is ‘valued’ and ‘effective’ in terms of teaching and learning. Teachers’ professional knowledge of practice is effectively ignored and instead teachers are presented with a ‘one size fits all’ (Hill, 2009) approach to PD that provides solutions which fail to make distinctions among different types of school and classroom contexts and between the needs of novice and experienced teachers (Lieberman, 2000).

The limitations of existing assumptions

School contexts differ drastically, and what works well in one setting may not work equally well in another. Improvement efforts at all levels of education need adaptation to a wide variety of contexts. The particular educators involved, the characteristics of students with whom they work, and aspects of the community can all affect results. The most powerful content will make no difference if shared in a context unprepared to receive it and use it. Similarly, a seemingly powerful PD activity poorly suited to a particular context will likely fail miserably. The compelling influence of contextual factors also undercuts generalizations about “best practices” in professional development. (Guskey, 2009, p. 229)

Guskey illustrates the multi-faceted nature of educational improvement and that the process of school-based change is complex because context exerts powerful influence over action. Therefore, teacher learning is situative and interrelated to all these aspects of practice. However, the ‘traditional’ or more commonly accepted ideology driving PD programs rarely attends to any of these aspects of educational change and therefore it appears simplistic and unrealistic; which gives cause to rethink the assumptions which underlie the intentions for much in-service education.

According to Fullan (1998) if we know anything about change we know that it cannot be ‘managed’. Personal ‘commitment, motivation, beliefs and insights and discretionary judgement on the spot’ (Fullan, 1993, p. 23) are needed for productive change. For these reasons it is important to rethink the ways that teachers are supported to understand and further develop their professional practice, in particular their specialist knowledge and skills. Any process which is designed to assist teachers to understand more about teaching and professional practice must also recognise that such ‘learning’ is of course contingent given the complex, transitory and changeable nature of teacher learning (Opfer & Pedder, 2011).

The concern for a need to develop ‘professional capital’ (Hargreaves & Shirley, 2012) has entered the discourse of schooling and teacher education. The thinking surrounding this ideal carries with it some interesting possibilities for an alternative purpose for in-service teacher education and associated research. Essentially such thinking espouses that all aspects of education system operations need to intentionally work in ways that actively recognise and develop teacher professional expertise, particularly within their everyday practice, and enhance each teacher’s capacity to function as empowered and valued professionals.

Professional capital refers to the assets among teachers and in teaching that are developed, invested, accumulated and circulated in order to produce a high yield or return in the quality of teaching and student learning. Professional capital is made up of five other kinds of capital - human, social, moral, symbolic, and decisional. (Hargreaves & Shirley, 2012, p. 49)

Applying the essential elements of this thinking would see inherent structures of teacher education practice working to support teachers to develop their individual knowledge, skills, and capabilities in ways that enable them to maximize their own

improvement and ensure that teacher learning is personally meaningful and relevant. A guiding principle of this thinking is the importance of enabling teachers to become confident and competent in their work. Therefore the need to engage teachers in collaborative models of interaction to develop the levels of trust that contribute to mutual learning (Hargreaves & Shirley, 2012) is highly valued. However, the ultimate intention of such learning is to build teacher capacity to use their knowledge, capabilities and experience to make effective judgments about their practice (Hargreaves & Shirley, 2012). If these intentions were to inform the design of PD, practice would work to ensure that teacher learning initiatives could more effectively attend to the ‘human’, ‘social’ and ‘decisional’ capital of teachers; building teacher capacity to be self-directed learners who value and use personal expertise and professional knowledge to enhance personal practice.

Valuing and effectively attending to each teacher’s own motives and skills (Fullan, 1993) to build each teacher’s personal expertise and professional status, alters the accepted intent of PD programs and opens up opportunities to radically change prevailing practice. Such thinking broadens the potential for learning and may provide mutually beneficial outcomes for the teacher, students and ultimately the education system.

Applying these ideals in practice necessitates a rethink of the ways in which teacher learning opportunities are presently operationalized. This becomes a complex task because accepted attitudes and approaches are not only highly political but also deeply embedded and externally controlled.

The system of professional development is deeply institutionalized in patterns of organization, management, and resource allocation within schools and school districts, as well as between districts and a range of providers that includes freelance consultants, intermediate and state agencies, professional associations, and universities. Moreover, the system is increasingly structured by means of federal, state, and district policies. This system is powerful, resistant to change, and well adapted to the ecology of schooling. The system supplies jobs for many educators and operates as a series of exchanges through which incentives and rewards are distributed. Hence, many interests are at stake in any proposals for the reform of PD. (Sykes, 1996, pp. 465-466)

While applying such an alternative theoretical construct to PD and exploring alternative practice may inevitably be challenging, the continual goal of improving the quality of teaching and learning is reason enough to pursue this as a serious educational endeavour. At the very least such an alternative perspective provides possibilities to expand research agendas to explore more flexible pedagogies, designs and delivery modes of the professional learning experience.

Exploring the specific conditions that may contribute to enhancing teacher learning within this theoretical framework becomes crucially important. To do so, all aspects of operation must be considered within and must remain connected to, the intended overarching philosophy of teachers as professionals, acting as self-directed learners working towards the personal goal of self-improvement. But, attention to the importance of personalized teacher learning requires a broader combination of approaches with richer qualitative studies of processes and interactions within the PD experience.

The intention of in-service education as a means for developing professional capital of teachers and teaching potentially has the power to change PD as we now know it. Effective support for meaningful teacher learning is essential to achieving the long-term outcomes of teacher self-development, enhanced student learning and sustainable education reform. Therefore it becomes important to reconsider the existing role of the teacher in professional learning, particularly in terms of the attention to ownership and self-direction, identity and expertise.

Reconsidering the accepted role and identity of the teacher in PD

The essential message implied in many traditional PD programs is that what teachers do is incorrect or needs improvement (Korthagen, 2001). In this context PD becomes a ‘dissemination activity’ (Wilson & Berne, 1999) where experts know what is important for teachers to learn (Korthagen, 2001). Teachers have traditionally been ‘fed’ information and expected to act as passive ‘transmitters of knowledge’ (Elbaz, 1981). This model of teacher learning focuses on the technical aspects of teaching and tends to isolate the actions of teaching from the contextual realities in which teachers work so that imposed educational targets carry less meaning for many teachers. Expressed quite succinctly as the “conduit” metaphor (Clandinin & Connelly, 1992) this model of PD has proved problematic as it ‘simply does not work’ (Korthagen,

2009, p. 195). Rather than building ‘human’ and ‘decisional’ capital the reverse is inevitable; teachers become disempowered and establish a dependency upon outside expertise (Bullough & Gitlin, 1991) for decision making and innovation.

Elmore (2003) argued the No Child Left Behind (NCLB) initiative in the USA was a perfect case in point. This initiative was an over investment in testing and an under investment in capacity building, it focused primarily on measuring growth in school performance against fixed standards and only incidentally on building the capacity of individual educators and schools to deliver high quality instruction to students. According to Elmore (2003) one of the fallacies of performance based accountability systems is the misconception that nominally low performing schools don’t know what they are doing when in reality often the reverse is true, low performing schools and the teachers who staff them often know far more about the processes of instructional improvement, creating settings with strong norms of practice and managing the multiple demands of urban schools. ‘Each teaching action and the thinking associated with it is nested within uniquely personal, situational and contextual determinants and influences’ (Butt, 2003, p. 265).

When PD programs position teachers as something needing to be developed or improved, such approaches fail to recognise the extensive contextual knowledge teachers hold and use every day in their teaching. These approaches are threatening to teachers because they impact on professional status (Elliot, 1991). ‘Expert-led, deficit-based, externally mandated training places teachers as passive players’ (Plummer, 2005, p. 2).

While PD may be theoretically designed to develop teacher learning, in the main PD programs lack attention to the complexity of teacher thinking and professional practice and as a result tend to tell teachers what to do. Ovens (2006) stated that teachers have felt increasingly as though they are ‘objects’ rather than ‘subjects’ of change, adding ‘the preparation of people to be teachers and subsequently, their continuing PD are learning processes. Teachers need education, not training’ (Ovens, 2006, p. 281).

In reality teacher PD is not a mechanical process. Day (1999) emphatically argued: ‘Teachers cannot be developed (passively). They develop (actively)’ (Day, 1999, p. 2). As a consequence the term “PD” (and/or CPD) has come under significant scrutiny

as an approach that embodies these limited and constraining views of teacher learning. Instead the idea of referring to in-service teacher education as professional learning (Bredeson, 2003) has been advocated as a way to place an emphasis on the central place of the teacher and their context in planning, learning and action. Professional Learning (PL) is about acknowledging and valuing the capacity of teacher participants to actively engage with and professionally determine the type of knowledge they need for their personal and professional growth. PL, in theory, is a more reflexive, active process in which teachers engage in collaboration, self-determination of learning goals and local knowledge creation (Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009). PL is, in essence, about assisting teachers to better meet their students' needs within the overall cultural context of their professional practice and describes a process which intentionally leads to deep pedagogical shifts and transformation of practice (Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009). This thinking moves PD from an idea of “working on” teachers to “working with” teachers (Ward & Tikinoff, 1976).

Such a philosophy cannot be satisfied by merely changing rhetoric, it also involves a shift in behaviours, attitudes and actions. In-service teacher education opportunities need to embed the learning process in the daily work and routines of teachers. Research suggests that it is teachers themselves who readily recognize the weakness of learning experiences, which in their eyes have been fragmented, shallow, frustrated and disconnected from their real teaching situation (Hawley & Valli, 1999); an observation well supported by some luminaries in the field (D. L. Ball & Cohen, 1999; Borko & Putnam, 1995; Lieberman & Miller, 2001).

For teachers, learning occurs in many different aspects of practice, including their classrooms, their school communities, and professional development courses or workshops. It can occur in a brief hallway conversation with a colleague, or after school when counseling a troubled child. To understand teacher learning, we must study it within multiple contexts, taking into account both the individual teacher-learners and the social systems in which they are participants. (Borko, 2004, p. 4)

Lists of principles for effective PD have appeared in the literature since at least the mid-1980s (Fullan, 1982; Guskey, 2009; Ingvarson, 2002; Little, 1993) and, from the

mid-1990s researchers and policy makers began to recognize that such a shift in thinking and action was much needed and could present a radical change to accepted modes of providing PD (Borko & Putnam, 1995; M. Cochran-Smith & Lytle, 1999; Fullan, 1993; Knapp, 2003; Lieberman & Miller, 2001). Programs have responded by altering design and implementation strategies to include: extended timelines as opposed to ‘once off’ experiences; school based rather than course based sessions; learning which is collaborative or developed as a learning community; learning based on teacher identified needs; provision for follow up support, coaching and reflection on practice, etc. However, unless the power to control the key aspects of learning essentially resides with teachers, these changes may be merely cosmetic and ultimately ineffective. The often persistent application of the term ‘professional learning’ to what is in essence PD demonstrates little concern for the differences in both meaning and intent for teacher learning.

Over the past decade, however, where ‘professional learning’ has been perceived as the more elegant and innovative of the two, ‘PD’ has often become re-badged as ‘professional learning’ by systems and providers of PD without great concern for the underlying meaning, to the point where the distinction has become largely a semantic one, more a marker of espoused orientation or intent than anything else. (Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009, p. 56)

To ensure that alternative models of practice actually shift the traditional power relations underpinning in-service education, opportunities must be created which allow teachers to become not only active in the process of learning but also empowered to take control of their personal professional learning. To achieve this 3 key ideas emerge from the research literature about the role of the teacher in the learning process: professional learning must be personal; it must be about noticing; and, it inevitably challenges teachers because it involves hard work. The following sections explore these ideas in relation to research which has developed these areas of thinking. If these ideas are genuinely embraced in practice, the implications for program design and implementation will significantly alter the present role teachers play in PD. While such learning may be purposefully challenging the endeavour is worth pursuing to ultimately enhance teacher professional knowledge and practice.

Professional learning is personal

Teacher professional identity, formed and re-formed constantly over the course of a career and mediated by a complex interplay of personal, professional and political dimensions of teachers' lives is infinitely more multifarious than assessments of teachers' work based on 'role' or function. (Mockler, 2011, p. 518)

Teaching is not merely a technical procedure but a complex set of personal and social processes and practices concerning the whole person (Britzman, 2003; Hamachek, 1999; Hammerness et al., 2005; Oakes & Lipton, 2003; Olsen, 2008b). Professional learning which seeks to enable each teacher to develop a depth of understanding about the complexity of teaching, must attend to the personal dimension of learning by building each teacher's personal 'identity' particularly as a learner with specific skills and capabilities, and also as a professional with the capacity to explore and share knowledge and understandings about teaching and learning. Understanding teacher identity is important because:

It treats teachers as whole persons in and across social contexts who continually reconstruct their views of themselves in relation to others, workplace characteristics, professional purposes, and cultures of teaching. (Olsen, 2008a, p. 5)

External perceptions are powerful in terms of shaping the conditions and expectations around learning and ultimately enabling teachers themselves to develop purposeful learning behaviors including critical and reflective thinking (Brookfield, 1995). In the main, PD programs appear to be largely predicated on assumptions of limited teacher identity. This is evident in the narrow focus of program content and the linear and sequenced ways in which such information is often presented and explored. The control exercised over teacher learning, i.e., in terms of what is to be learnt and how as well as when such learning will occur, nurtures dependent learning behaviours. This limits the capacity of teachers to engage in deeper learning and develop the confidence they need to contribute their personal knowledge to the wider educational discourse.

To better align practice and philosophy of ‘professional learning’, it could be suggested that programs could be predicated on broader expectations of facets of teacher identity. Such expectations would acknowledge that teachers have the capacity to think about, identify and focus their learning around what matters to them in their practice. Teachers are more likely to develop useful knowledge, articulate deep understandings and develop new insights into teaching and learning when they are working under conditions which: support them to actively participate in decisions concerning the direction and process of their own learning; experiment with new teaching procedures and construct a knowledge base directly related to the context of their own teaching and learning practice (Borko, 2004; Darling-Hammond & McLaughlin, 1995; Plummer, 2005).

What teachers bring to the process of learning to teach affects what they learn. Increasingly, teachers’ own personal and professional histories are thought to play an important role in determining what they learn from PD opportunities. (D. L. Ball, 1996, p. 501)

Positioning teacher learning (in the ways noted above) has the potential to place the agency for self-improvement directly in the hands of teachers themselves and encourages teachers to value and attend to the personal ideas, values and beliefs that drive their teaching. In that context, it seems reasonable to suggest, that teachers would be more likely to learn how to help themselves and others to construct positive personal, professional and socio political identities and meanings (Armour & Fernandez-Balboa, 2001).

Professional learning is about noticing

Reflective teachers seek to probe beneath the veneer of a commonsense reading of experience. They investigate the hidden dimensions of their practice and become aware of the omnipresence of power. (Brookfield, 1995, p. 7)

Respecting, acknowledging and attending to the values and beliefs teachers hold, is fundamental to broadening a teacher’s identity as both a learner and a professional. To do that, teachers themselves need to attend to the values and beliefs that are often tacit in respect to their practice. Explicating the tacit involves active learning; noticing,

articulating and building upon the thinking and knowledge which drives their practice (Opfer & Pedder, 2011).

Encouraging teachers to explicitly value and explore their thinking and knowledge of practice is a difficult process given that in-service education has, as previously explained, traditionally positioned teachers as passive learners, and teachers themselves have rarely been required to articulate why they teach in the ways they do (Loughran, 2010). However, recent results from the *Teaching and Learning International Survey* (TALIS) (OECD, 2009) provide some evidence of the range of beliefs and values teachers hold and use in relation to their teaching role. The thinking captured in the TALIS survey conveys a view that teachers understand their roles in particular ways. As an example in point, Australian teachers in the main view the teacher's role as 'a facilitator of active learning by students who seek out solutions for themselves' (p. 14). Australian teachers, third in line behind Iceland and Austria, tended not to support the idea of teaching as direct transmission and were less likely to complement their teaching practice with such an approach.

Encouraging teachers to explore such personal professional thinking appears to play a vital role in assisting teachers to develop new thinking and understandings about teaching, while also enhancing their ability to demonstrate new understandings in contextually relevant situations. Such learning involves each teacher thoughtfully attending to the teaching approaches and processes they utilize each day so that these may become the objects of critical scrutiny (Elbaz, 1987; Jaworski, 1994; Mason, 1990; D. A. Schön, 1983; D. A. Schön, 1987). Such critical scrutiny requires teachers to develop an increasing sensitivity to notice the significant features of teaching itself, not only the subject discipline but also the significant features of learning and the choices made when working with learners (Mason, 1998).

Reflective practice therefore becomes an essential part of such a mindful approach to teaching and professional learning. Conditions, which encourage teachers to continually evaluate events and use this information to shape future planning, may assist teachers to recognise, value, understand and develop their professional knowledge. Dewey (1910) explored this notion of thoughtful attention and described it as the:

active, persistent and careful consideration of any belief or supposed form of knowledge in the light of the grounds that support it and the further conclusions to which it tends constitutes reflective thought. (Dewey, 1910, p. 6)

Encouraging teachers to openly face and articulate the challenges or issues that arise every day in their teaching is essential to mindful practice. Such learning enables teachers to see that issues and problems do not reflect inadequacy or lack of success as a teacher but rather, as Dewey explained, the act of recognising that teaching is often problematic is essentially the first step towards developing and enhancing teaching.

Reflective thinking, in distinction to other operations to which we apply the name of thought, involves (1) a state of doubt, hesitation, perplexity, mental difficulty, in which thinking originates, and (2) an act of searching, hunting, inquiring, to find material that will resolve the doubt, settle and dispose of the perplexity (p. 12) and 'Demand for the solution of a perplexity, is the steadying and guiding factor in the entire process of reflection'. (Dewey, 1933, p. 12)

Schön (1983; 1987) built upon this notion of reflection by further expanding the idea to include professional knowledge and describing stages of knowing, thinking and reflecting in relation to action in practice. A teacher moving from *knowing-in-action*, through *reflecting-on-action* to *reflecting-in-action* (1987, p. 25), develops an awareness and understanding of their own practice in ways which also provide evidence of an explicit growth of knowledge about practice (Jaworski, 1998).

While research shows that experienced teachers operate from a complex knowledge base (e.g., Brown & McIntyre, 1993; J. Calderhead, 1987) often this is not well articulated, or remains tacit; in Schön's terms, this may exemplify *knowing-in-action*. In conditions where teachers begin to notice and question their practice or their teaching, or their thinking about teaching, they may begin to move to a position of *reflecting-on-action* in which they start to look critically at events after they have occurred. This stage involves a metacognitive awareness in which knowledge and action are linked. (Developing personal awareness is an all-encompassing part of this learning because it requires an objective yet connected power of observation, Mason

(1998) called this an ‘inner witness’ who ‘observes but does not comment, who extends the structure of attention’ (p.251; Schoenfield (1985) called it the ‘executive’.)

Since teaching is fundamentally about connecting with learners so that what is said and done is meaningful to them, teaching is fundamentally a disciplined enquiry in the domain of human attention and awareness. To be effective requires sensitivity to learners’ states and powers, and this is only possible through ongoing enquiry into your own attention and awareness. The underlying assumption is that to be sensitive to others, it is necessary to refresh your sensitivities to yourself, and this can only be done through self-knowledge, which encompasses subject matter epistemology and ontology, pedagogic strategies and didactic tactics and the psychosocial specifics of the situation. (Mason, 2009, p. 207)

Mason (1990), explored *the discipline of noticing* and developed a model that highlighted the importance of overt “noticing” of significant acts or issues, leading to their “marking” in future practice. *Marking* leads to overt recognition of choices in subsequent activity. It is such recognition that enables teachers to actively make informed and deliberate choices as they undertake reflection-in-action.

Brookfield (1995) developed the idea of reflective practice further by examining the idea of critical reflection, and argued that not all reflection was critical. Key elements of critical reflection included an intention to understand how considerations of power underpin, shape and often contort educational processes and interactions (Brookfield, 1995). Also important in critical reflection is the act of questioning the assumptions and practices that seem to make teaching easier but which actually work against long-term interests. Brookfield’s work encourages teachers to probe beyond experience and investigate the ‘hidden dimensions’ of their practice in an attempt to unearth the taken for granted assumptions which often drive teacher thinking and practice.

From the early 1980s educational research has been exploring ways of enabling teachers to notice and interrogate their practice, this essentially relies on teachers feeling supported to think differently about their teaching and explore it in ways that will be personally meaningful. Such conditions ensure that professional learning is connected and contextually relevant for teachers and involves questioning and a

willingness to see teaching as problematic, a very different process of learning to that which is more typically experienced by teachers in traditional PD programs. It is essential then that to enable teachers to notice their practice and open up alternative ways of operating and understanding practice, professional learning must involve withholding judgement and empowering teachers to make decisions about what matters for their learning.

Professional learning is hard work

While these conditions are essential and ultimately productive for personal learning, as Wilson and Berne (1999) explained, this type of learning is ‘hard work’ (p. 200). Teachers are not practiced at undertaking such an investment in their own personal development; they are not encouraged to actively question their own professional knowledge or to be personally suspect of their professional practice (Wilson & Berne, 1999). However, D. L. Ball and Cohen (1999) theorized that teacher learning requires some disequilibrium and that important personal learning only emerges from times when teachers’ existing assumptions are challenged.

Jaworski’s research (1994) with mathematics teachers demonstrated that teachers experience professional growth when they utilize and deliberately engage with the challenges of learning to probe their practice. Through the use of difficult questions, or ‘hard’ questions, teachers undertook the, at times, confronting task of drilling down into their own professional thinking.

Developments in mathematics teaching occur when teachers address “hard” or “difficult” questions about their teaching and the thinking which motivates their teaching. Such hard questions cause a deep level of probing into the reasons for actions, interactions, activities, decisions, responses – all the elements which contribute to teaching and learning approaches in a mathematics classroom. The questions are hard because they challenge the fabric and philosophy of a teacher’s mode of operation. One teacher acknowledged this challenge: “They [the questions] were hard because they were challenging. They were questions I thought I ought to know the answer to but hadn’t clearly articulated. I felt the question was important to me” ... (Jaworski, 1998, p. 4)

These ‘hard’ questions enabled teachers to delve deeply into their own purposes and become more ‘overtly aware of personal theories motivating their practice’ (Jaworski, 1998, p. 4).

Professional learning requires teachers to take ownership of their personal expertise, develop their capacity to become self-directed reflective learners and develop and articulate strong personal purpose in their professional practice. Whether teachers personally value the expertise and professional knowledge they hold is not always clear yet research such as Jaworki’s (1998) indicates that when working under conditions, which clearly aim to assist them to examine their practice in supportive ways, teachers are able to explore and make sense of their own practice and the relationship with student learning. Such research demonstrates the importance of empowering teachers to decide what matters and what carries importance for them in their professional context. However, creating the conditions which support teachers to develop their personal capacity to undertake such change requires facilitators and educators to reconsider their roles and responsibilities so that they effectively value and attend to the specific strengths and needs of the teachers they aim to support (Darling-Hammond & McLaughlin, 1995; Elmore, 2003; Hawley & Valli, 1999; Stoll, 1999).

More information is needed about the capacity of teachers to: recognise themselves as educational experts; explore and develop their own professional knowledge; and, the conditions needed to raise their awareness to the multiple factors which contribute to the construction of their own professional thinking and action. However, providing solutions or exemplifying what teachers ‘should do’ is not always as helpful as it may initially appear in this endeavour.

The ownership of expert knowledge in teacher education

While improving student learning may be the justification driving PD practice, support for effective professional learning may easily become, as Hargreaves (1994) stated, another form of bureaucratic control undermining the role of teacher as professional. It could be argued that traditional PD programs have divided and estranged the role of the teacher as employee and teacher as professional by limiting teacher autonomy and choice (Bredeson, 2003) and privileging public codified knowledge about teaching over teacher practical knowledge. Decisions about what

counts as knowledge about teaching and learning, what that knowledge is and the value placed on different perspectives have defined the role of the teacher in the learning process, limiting their ability to recognise personal professional expertise and also limiting opportunities for teachers themselves to generate and share knowledge that contributes to improving practice.

Since the mid-1970s, research began to recognise that teachers used a particular type of knowledge to inform their teaching, a professional knowledge of practice which is diverse and contextual, derived from each teacher's experiences of classroom teaching and from personal professional experiences. Sometimes described as a form of personal understanding, early research highlighted that decisions about teaching, classroom dynamics and student learning were strongly related to how teachers construct an individual perception of the reality of their classroom (National Institute of Education, 1975). Studies emerged in the 1980s which demonstrated that such perceptions evolved from personal experience and consequently often differed from teacher to teacher and each teaching situation (Clandinin, 1985; Clandinin & Connelly, 1987; Connelly & Clandinin, 1986; Elbaz, 1983; P. H. Johnston, 1992). Referred to initially as teachers' practical knowledge (Elbaz, 1983; Fenstermacher, 1994) research indicated that individual perceptions guided teachers through the complex process of planning and implementing curriculum in the classroom and impacted on decisions at all levels. The dilemmas teachers face in relation to teaching and learning, are shaped by multiple factors within their teaching context. Teachers' daily experiences within their workplace setting shape their understandings, and their understandings shape their experiences. Teachers continually build professional knowledge through experience and balance this knowledge within system structures and agencies to which they are accountable. Opfer and Pedder (2011) used complexity theory to describe these aspects of teaching. This theory considers that many aspects of professional practice, such as teachers' beliefs about learning and the role of the teacher, the contextual reality of the system, sector, school and classroom as all interrelated and interdependent.

Academic knowledge of teaching or formal (Fenstermacher, 1994) or public codified knowledge is different, it is stereotyped as being empirically based, scientifically conducted and rigorously reviewed (Loughran, 2010) and is therefore often regarded

as more credible and reliable than teacher practical knowledge. Formal knowledge asks different types of questions, it serves as a form that can be generalised and applied across contexts (Loughran, 2010, p. 41). According to Loughran (2010) ‘traditionally academic knowledge of teaching has had little impact on practice’ (p. 41) as this knowledge provides information that is not always compelling to teachers and the dilemmas they face in the everyday work of their teaching. Loughran (2010) cites a number of reasons for this including the use of academic jargon and writing styles that are unfamiliar to teachers, lack of classroom activities offered by such work, etc. However, it would be incorrect to assume that teacher work is atheoretical (Loughran, 2010). Teachers do use and adapt academic knowledge that they see makes a difference to their practice and which helps them to understand or explain their experiences; they are expert at using and adapting this knowledge in meaningful and practical ways.

Traditionally, both forms of knowledge have not been assigned equal status in teacher learning. In terms of importance and consequently representation, academic knowledge of teaching has been privileged over teacher practical knowledge and while even teachers themselves may generally accept this preference for public codified knowledge, this stance limits the development of further insights about teaching and learning.

Mockler (2011) argued that our understanding of the complexity and uncertainty of teaching is further and further removed by education policy which ‘privileges that which is simple and easy to measure over the more complex and untidy dimensions of this very human enterprise’ (p. 518). Another concern is that such privilege perpetuates the underlying power relations that have traditionally framed curriculum, teaching and learning, i.e., expertise rests with agencies other than the teachers and certainly outside the school. Goodson argues that there is a cost of complicity in accepting such power relations:

Most importantly the people intimately connected with the day-to-day social construction of curriculum and schooling – teachers – are thereby disenfranchised in the discourse of schooling. (Goodson, 1994, p. 112)

When in-service education delivers only information drawn from research and expertise outside teaching and implicitly ignores the personal and professional

knowledge of teachers, the consequences serve to limit rather than enhance teacher learning. Interpretations about teaching and the solutions delivered through PD programs remain disconnected from teachers' contextual realities. The opportunity for teachers and the wider educational community to understand how teachers themselves socially construct curriculum perspectives and knowledge of teaching for use in schools may be lost. In this context decisions about curriculum and instruction are made without reference to real problems of classroom life (Lieberman, 2000).

An alternative approach sees teacher knowledge as an explicitly valued aspect of in-service education, alongside traditional components of public codified knowledge, where both forms of knowledge are used to support teachers in ways that teachers themselves determine as meaningful and productive. As Loughran (2010) stated both views of knowledge are different, 'not better, not worse, just different' (p. 42). It can therefore be argued that both serve a different purpose and both forms of knowledge are important for advancing understanding of teaching and the professional practice of teachers. In terms of considering how teacher professional learning could be enhanced to be personally meaningful and contextually relevant for teachers, it is worth revisiting the notion raised by Fenstermacher (1994) that perhaps the critical objective of teacher knowledge research is not for researchers to know what teachers know, but for teachers to know what they know. In the context of professional learning this perspective intentionally positions teacher practical knowledge as a form of knowledge that may equally assist teachers to recognise not only what they *know* but that they *know* that they *know* (Fenstermacher, 1994). Such a change in thinking and approach would be dependent upon a genuine commitment and agreement from all agencies involved in the provision of teacher in-service education to acknowledge and attend to teachers' professional knowledge of practice as the most valuable starting point for professional learning.

Overall, what seems to work most effectively is a combination of external understanding, advice, assistance and recognition, coupled with a focus on internal issues, with teacher and group learning to address these through empowerment and with internal action and accountability. (Dinham, 2008, p. 113)

When teachers' knowledge of practice is valued and attended to in meaningful ways, the agencies involved in professional learning would then need to find ways to support teachers as they work within and respond to 'the unsteady beat' of teaching (Mueller & Skamp, 2003). Facilitators would listen carefully to teachers, teachers themselves would contribute their understandings, beliefs, values, aspirations, practices and concerns and work to make sense of this information in ways which broaden the collective knowledge base about teaching and learning. Facilitators would work to find ways to 'weave together the sounds' (Mueller & Skamp, 2003) of teaching. This approach to teacher learning then positions the teacher voice in the very notion of professionalism (Bredeson, 2003) and the relationship between both the knowledge of teaching and the real world of practice becomes one that is dialectic in nature. Such professional learning would work to build the capacity of teachers to value their own learning in ways that might contribute to enhancing their own practice, and the work of their peers while also being directly connected to future teachers' learning (Mueller & Skamp, 2003). Recognising teacher practical knowledge as a rich source of information and expertise and placing this at the centre of the learning experience is an essential component of effective PD (Hawley & Valli, 1999).

Chapter overview: Moving forward

The review of literature in this chapter has suggested that effective in-service teacher education needs to be contextually situated, centred around teachers' learning needs and respectful of teachers' professional knowledge of practice. Yet despite the evidentiary research in support of this thinking, traditional PD programs tend to be characterized by approaches that remain disconnected from teachers' contextual experience and depersonalized in terms of teachers' professional knowledge. The assumption that teacher learning lies at the heart of any effort to improve education must confront the reality that conventional PD practices are inadequate in producing effective change (Sykes, 1996).

Identifying the practicalities which operationalise effective professional learning to provide meaningful and relevant in-service education for teachers is a difficult task as it can consume considerable time and resources as well as require cooperation from all stakeholders at all levels. Clear unequivocal results can be elusive and the

haphazard planning of most PD can also hinder these investigations (Guskey, 2009). However, the apparent scarcity of evidence does not mean that school leaders should ignore the good research that is available (Guskey, 2009). Some studies (Darling-Hammond & McLaughlin, 1995; Elmore, 2003; Hawley & Valli, 1999; Stoll, 1999) have attempted to identify the factors that influence quality professional learning and identify the conditions that prompt change — when and how teachers become willing to take risks and try new ideas in their practice.

What we need, then, is to consolidate the knowledge base about what makes for continuous improvement, and correspondingly to mobilise sets of actions among educators in partnership with others to engage in reform initiatives, that are based on this knowledge base! (Fullan, 1998, p. 3)

Guskey (2009) argued that the starting point in planning any PD activity must be a serious discussion about the specific goals of that activity and what evidence can be gathered in meaningful and scientifically defensible ways. In terms of ongoing learning, it is also important to specifically identify any factors that presently support or impede the implementation of valued aspects of PD.

The compelling influence of contextual factors also undercuts generalisations about “best practices” in PD. Rather than trying to identify indisputable best practices, we should acknowledge that schools vary greatly and that few if any PD strategies, techniques, or activities work equally well in all. A far more productive approach would identify specific core elements of PD that contribute to effectiveness and then describe how best to adapt these elements to specific contexts. (Guskey, 2009, p. 229)

Further research is needed to strategise how this can be achieved so that PL empowers teachers to not only become effective decision makers in terms of their own learning, self-directing the focus and development of their own learning agendas, but ultimately generating professional knowledge about teaching and learning. This thesis seeks to explore these issues further by examining the type of conditions which provide ongoing, challenging, relevant and supported learning experiences for teachers and, in so doing, also explores the types of resources, time allocation and expertise crucial to creating more effective ways of supporting the improvement of teaching and learning.

There is little doubt that government and education system agendas inevitably create competing issues for teaching given the ongoing nature of the global political climate and the expectations of under-resourced education systems with increasingly demanding compliance requirements. However, there does exist a shared objective by both teachers and bureaucrats to enhance student learning, albeit perhaps driven by differing agendas. There also appears to be apparent agreement that effective teacher learning acknowledges the important role teachers play in determining the type of teaching and learning changes that will take place. Translating these intentions into meaningful practice presents inherent challenges for in-service education.

As outlined in much of the research cited throughout this chapter, there are some essential elements which can be used to inform how PL practice may be operationalised in ways that might better align the philosophy of meaningful teacher learning with action in practice. Efforts to attend effectively to these elements will inevitably shift the roles and responsibilities of both teachers and facilitators of PL in the learning process. This thesis examines that shift in detail.

The following chapter explores the conceptual framework that underpins this study and creates both a theoretical and practical understanding of the nature of the research encapsulated in this thesis.

Chapter 3

Exploring a conceptual framework for teacher learning

This chapter aims to outline the conceptual framework underpinning this research and pays particular attention to the theoretical difference between professional development and professional learning. A theoretical dichotomy is used as a rhetorical device to explain these differing positions. Common approaches to professional development tend to reflect assumptions about the nature of teacher learning that positions teachers as passive recipients of external expertise. Alternative assumptions acknowledge teachers' capacity to become active decision makers about personal learning which places teachers, and their context, as central to the learning experience. Such assumptions, it is argued, more purposefully capture the intention of that which comprises the notion of professional learning.

PD and PL: Navigating the divide

It could well be argued that Professional development (PD), characteristically views teacher learning as a dissemination activity, positioning teachers as passive recipients of information about teaching and learning (Korthagen, 2001; Wilson & Berne, 1999). Programs and learning experiences of this nature are typically designed to engineer educational change by positioning teachers as needing to be improved or developed; 'objects rather than subjects of change' (Ovens, 2006, p. 280) PD also tends to privilege formal (Fenstermacher, 1994) or public codified knowledge of teaching over teachers' knowledge of practice, thus tacitly suggesting that those outside of teaching are best placed to decide what teachers need to do to improve their practice and enhance student learning.

In contrast, and perpetuating the use of the dichotomy as a rhetorical device (L. S. Shulman, 1988), Professional Learning (PL) can be viewed as recognizing the central place of teachers and their context in planning, learning and action thus theoretically working to position teachers themselves as owners and key decision makers in their own professional processes of learning. PL can therefore be seen as being based on an assumption that teachers have the capacity to understand and enhance their

professional practice when they are supported to critically explore their professional experiences, articulate personal learning needs and recognize the level of expertise and professional knowledge they bring to the learning situation - particularly so in relation to the contextual nature of their teaching situation (Guskey, 2009).

PL situates learning as an individual experience; personal and unique for each teacher and aims to make explicit the embedded beliefs and values that are often tacit in a teacher's practice. Therefore, PL values teachers' professional knowledge of practice at both an individual and collective level.

Through this dichotomy (PD vs. PL), the stereotype developed is one through which PD and PL are based on very different assumptions about the source and subsequent value of knowledge for practice and the role of the teacher in the development and use of that knowledge. It could be expected then that such differing perspectives would produce disparate professional practice, yet in reality distinctions in practice are often vague, perhaps because (unfortunately) in many cases, PL has largely become a 'rebadging' (Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009) of traditional approaches with the label more a marker of intent rather than an assurance of distinguishable practice. Yet it has been well noted that meaningful teacher learning relies on the individual teacher seeing a need to think and work differently (Fullan, 1993; Guskey, 2009; Hargreaves & Shirley, 2012); yet for teachers the process can often be full of uncertainties and challenges (Opfer & Pedder, 2011).

The relationship between teacher thinking and action is not a linear process, it can be unsteady, surprising and arbitrary (Day, 1999). To genuinely support teacher learning, the associated professional practice must effectively attend to the inherent diversity of teachers' contexts and learning needs (Hammerness et al., 2005). Considering the assumptions outlined above, this then presents a challenge for the practice of traditional PD as it can be characterized as following a predetermined and linear approach to program development. On the other hand, PL acknowledges the need to provide flexible and supportive conditions for learning - and teachers see value in such a process (D. L. Ball & Cohen, 1999; Borko & Putnam, 1995; Lieberman & Miller, 2001). However, as the 'blurry' use of PL in the literature illustrates that, when faced with the diversity of learning needs and teaching contexts of participants in PL programs, there is an almost unstoppable program reversion to approaches that

focus more on control and management and less on building teacher capacity for individual learning. It is not surprising then that research is needed to shine a light on why there are difficulties with translating PL into action that genuinely attends to that which matters to teachers in their experience as learners. So what are the actions that would characterize and distinguish PL as effective, teacher centred in-service education?

Brookfield (1995) advocated the need for assumption hunting to determine the thinking that drives professional practice in relation to teacher learning, and as this chapter will make clear, such a process is important in exposing the drivers that create tensions between the rhetoric of PL and the practice in action.

Exposing assumptions that shape the nature of teacher professional learning

This study works from a perspective of critical reflection (Brookfield, 1995) as a means of understanding how ‘taken for granted’ beliefs are embedded within, give meaning to and determine the routines which characterize teacher in-service education. These routines will be interrogated to develop a deeper understanding about ‘the conditions under which processes can be changed’ (Brookfield, 1995, p. 3). Assumption hunting requires a critical stance to noticing existing trends in practice in order to expose the more deeply embedded prescriptive and paradigmatic assumptions (p. 3) that drive such action.

Of particular interest in this study are assumptions concerning professional expertise, the ownership of learning intentions and the nature of teacher learning; the central tenets of PL. The following sections offer one way of more formally differentiating between PD and PL through the use of assumptions and the impact they have on practice and teacher learning and are boldly stated as a way of ensuring the rhetorical device of the dichotomy has real effect on the nature of the associated characterization. The structure of the following sections offers an accepted routine, followed by a paradigmatic assumption with an outline of the impact of that assumption on the conditions for teacher learning, then a brief account of the emerging tension inherent in the assumption in practice followed by an alternative assumption and its impact on the conditions for teacher learning.

Existing assumptions about professional expertise

Accepted routines: In-service teacher education programs are largely designed and implemented by those outside of teaching. Teachers do not have input into decisions regarding content, learning experiences and valued learning outcomes.

Paradigmatic Assumption: Professional expertise is derived not from knowledge of practice but through the development of formal or public codified knowledge of teaching. Such knowledge is developed using accepted scientific methods; it is reliable and communicated publically. Such expertise is best placed to determine educational change.

The impact of this paradigmatic assumption on the conditions for teacher learning include:

- control of decisions about educational change is placed in the hands of those external to teaching;
- in-service program practice rarely acknowledges or attends to teachers' knowledge of practice as a valuable component of professional expertise;
- opportunities for teachers to generate and share professional knowledge that contributes to improving practice are limited; and,
- teachers are disenfranchised from the discourse of schooling.

Emerging tension: As outlined in the previous chapter, even within the prevailing political imperatives of improved student learning outcomes, educational conformity and an increased desire to politically mandate the nature of practice, individual teachers ultimately determine changes in teaching. It is teachers who actively determine the value of any proposed educational change, most evident in how they find effective ways to implement that which they deem to be beneficial for their students (Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009).

Teacher in-service education, which rarely acknowledges or explores teacher professional expertise, denies the active role teachers play as decision makers in educational change. Instead teacher development programs tend to be created as a way of ensuring (or at least attempting to ensure) the implementation of external initiatives. Teachers are positioned as passive learners, i.e., the recipients of knowledge that they should use.

Alternative assumption: Teachers are agents of educational change. The most effective and valuable educational change is informed not only by formal or public

codified knowledge but also by teachers' professional knowledge of practice (which is highly valued).

The potential impact of this alternative assumption on the conditions for teacher learning include:

- the design of learning experiences and any professional support aims to assist teachers in recognizing their professional expertise so that they are able to determine and enact effective educational improvement;
- learning structures are designed to support teachers to find their voice and value themselves as experts, or as Munby and Russell (1994) described it, to recognize and respond to the 'authority of their own experience';
- conditions for learning are designed to encourage and actively seek insights into preferred action and outcomes from teachers themselves; and,
- program practices purposefully attend to teachers, not as objects of learning, but as the directors of the processes that enhance learning and ultimately produce educational change.

Existing Assumptions about the ownership of learning

Accepted routines: Standardised expectations of teacher learning and practice. Those outside of teaching determine that which is deemed as 'valued learning'.

Paradigmatic Assumption: Teachers can be developed through the expertise of others; teacher learning is a passive rather than active experience.

The impact of this paradigmatic assumption on the conditions for teacher learning include:

- the prevailing political agenda determines teachers' learning needs;
- learning tends to be disconnected from the contextual reality of a teacher's professional context;
- teachers are marginalised from decisions about what matters in their own learning;
- teachers are positioned as passive recipients of information; and,
- program practices focus on content delivery.

Emerging tension: Change in education is a complex process and teachers need support to navigate their way through the many intellectual and contextual dilemmas that emerge as they reshape their practice (Hammerness et al., 2005). Tensions arise when approaches that purport to support individual learning intentions fail in practice. When teachers are distanced from such decisions a personally meaningful purpose for

professional learning is not established – largely through a disregard for the importance of a personal imperative leading to a lack of alignment with the outcomes intended by the program designers. Such practice has been described as ‘spray on’ (Mockler, 2005), ‘drive by’ (Senge, Cambron-McCabe, Lucas, Smith, & Dutton, 2012) and ‘hit and run’ (Loucks-Horsley et al., 1987) professional development (PD).

Alternative assumption: Teachers have the capacity to engage as active professionals capable of determining their own individual learning needs, thereby diversifying the intentions and outcomes of professional learning.

The potential impact of this alternative assumption on the conditions for teacher learning include:

- program practices attempt to ensure learning conditions support teachers in identifying and developing learning objectives that are personally meaningful;
- program practices involve active collaboration between facilitators and teachers so that teachers are engaged in decisions about their own professional learning;
- teachers articulate and work towards an individual purpose for learning;
- program design and support works to attend to teachers’ learning needs in ways that acknowledge their capacity to determine that which is contextually relevant for their teaching experience; and,
- the process of learning is personalised.

Existing Assumptions about the nature of learning

Accepted routines: Programs sequentially disseminate generalised information to teachers about classroom strategies and activities.

Paradigmatic Assumption: Teacher learning is linear and unproblematic because teaching is essentially a technical activity.

The impact of this paradigmatic assumption on the conditions for teacher learning include:

- the complexity and contextual nature of teaching and learning is underestimated; and,
- teachers experience a ‘one size fits all approach’ to both teaching and their teacher learning.

Emerging tension: Teacher learning is complex and changing yet programs operate under the assumption that learning is about transmission, and routinely, predetermined programs, sequenced formats and modular program designs prevail as persistent and

accepted approaches to program organization and structure. Practice is therefore characterized by formats that are ‘relatively easy to control and ‘deliver’ to teachers’ (Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009, p. 55). Programs are often enacted in ways in which ‘teachers are instructed regarding the research results ... and then advised of ways in which they should teach a particular skill’ (Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009, p. 47). The persistence of an underlying assumption that teacher learning can be managed as a simple, straightforward process of information delivery is ever present. Yet such approaches do not ‘account for the educational complexities that are at the heart of the educational enterprise’ (Marilyn Cochran-Smith, 2003, p. 3) and as such simply do not work (Korthagen, 2009).

Alternative assumption: Meaningful teacher learning is a collective, interactive professional experience, supported by conditions, which provide flexible assistance designed to address individual learning needs.

The potential impact of this alternative assumption on the conditions for teacher learning include:

- learning experiences are designed to cater for individual experience and utilise the group experience to ensure that learning is a collective, interactive professional experience;
- teachers are supported to use their ‘wisdom of experience to mix and match their methods’ (Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009, p. 48) empowering them to make decisions about what matters for their practice and determining how they will apply information;
- conditions are designed to build professional relationships and provide opportunities for critical conversations with colleagues;
- experiences are in themselves fluid and responsive to arising learning needs;
- opportunities are provided for sustained learning, collective participation, the effective application of new ideas in practice and the overall coherence of professional development activities linked to teachers’ other experiences (Garet, Porter, Desimone, Birman, & Yoon, 2001); and,
- support aligns with a teacher’s personal purpose for learning rather than a one size fits all approach to teacher learning (Hill, 2009).

Developing a conceptual framework for teacher learning – responding to assumptions

Figures 3.1 and 3.2 (below) represent two differing views which shape, and appear to determine, program practice for in-service teacher education. Figure 3.1 signifies

what might be described as a traditional PD view based on the assumptions (outlined above) that underpin some approaches to current practice. In this model the determinants of program design, content and learning outcomes largely reside with those external to the practice of school-based teaching. The resultant conditions tend to marginalize teachers from decision making and position them as anonymous participants within a mechanical process of professional development.

Figure 3.2 represents an alternative view and is the framework that informs this study.

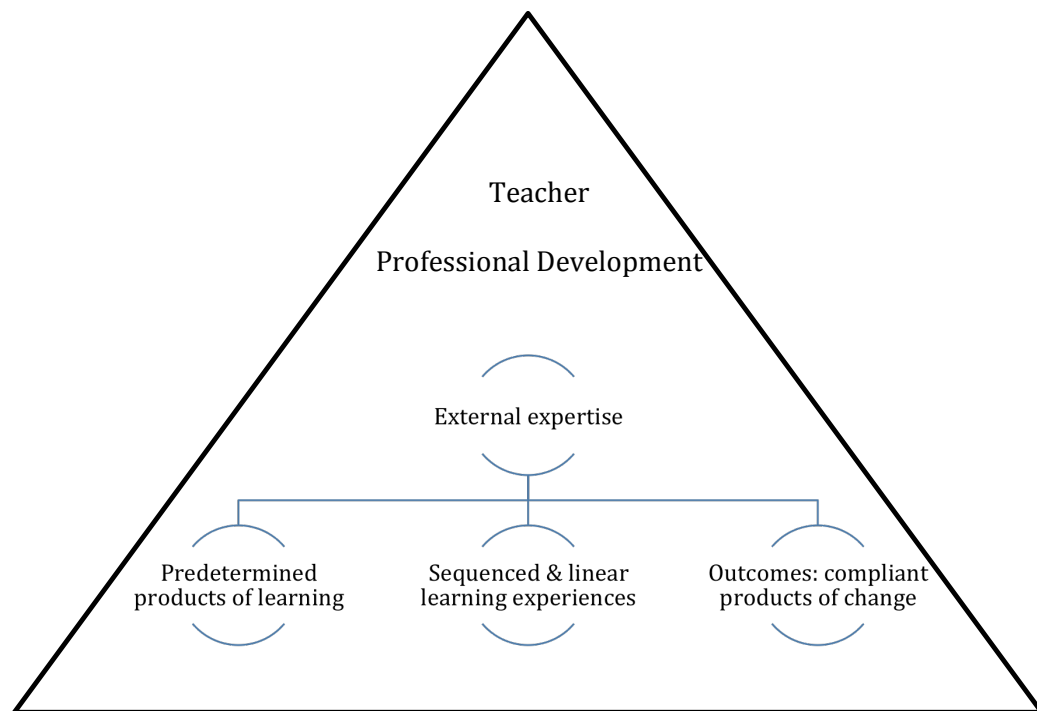


Figure 3.1: ‘Traditional’ approach to teacher professional development (PD).

Figure 3.2 portrays personalized teacher learning based on empowering teachers as self-directed learners. In this framework teachers are central to the learning process, determining the experience of learning and ultimately the learning outcomes and the impact of those outcomes on their personal practice. In this second model teachers are positioned as professionals who are committed to personal learning that further develops their professional expertise, i.e., their capacity to determine and lead meaningful school based change.

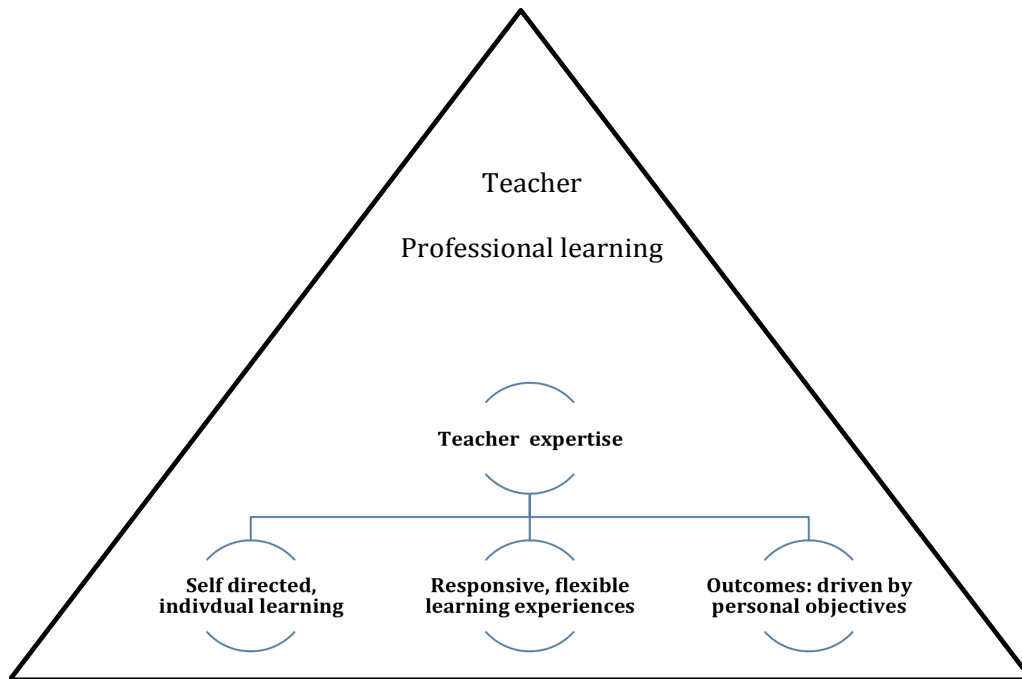


Figure 3.2: An alternative approach to teacher professional learning (PL).

The use of the dichotomy heightens the tensions between these two frames (Figure 3.1 and Figure 3.2) but is important in bringing the differences into stark contrast. Identifying the types of changes needed to facilitate a shift from the first to the second frame requires accepting the need for new assumptions about teacher learning (as outlined above). Investigating self-directed teacher learning is dependent upon the willingness of educational sectors to move away from predetermined activity based professional development programs in order to better mobilise supportive formats that are genuinely useful for teachers' learning.

This thesis is based on understanding the development of teachers' Professional Learning through the conceptual framework outlined in Figure 3.2.

Chapter overview

This chapter outlined the conceptual framework underpinning this research and paid particular attention to the theoretical difference between professional development and professional learning. Identifying the types of changes needed to facilitate a shift

from PD to PL requires accepting the need for a range of new assumptions about the nature and ownership of teacher learning and the role and value of teachers' knowledge of practice in teacher education.

The method for the study is described in detail in the following chapter and illustrates how researching this conceptual framework might better inform approaches to, and understanding of, teachers' professional learning.

Chapter 4

Methodology

Chapter overview

This chapter is designed to illustrate the way in which the research was organised and conducted. In essence, the research program aimed to develop deep understandings of the conditions that enable teachers to work as self-directed learners. The research tracks the development of these conditions throughout an extended professional learning (PL) project. Data was needed which captured the structures and approaches that effectively supported teachers to become key decision makers about their own learning; articulating their learning needs, determining the type of support their learning required and applying new thinking in their professional practice. The data collection methods were particular to the professional learning activities and genuinely reflect approaches to capturing, portraying and articulating participants' learning.

The following sections outline how this research was designed and implemented in order to gather appropriate data for analysis to advance understandings of the nature of teacher professional learning.

Research design

This research aimed to observe, analyze and strategize the conditions within a PL program which positioned teachers as self-directed learners. In this thesis professional learning is conceptualised as being 'what professionals do and as a consequence learn about their own knowledge of practice' (Loughran, 2007, p. xiii). Self-directed learning is conceptualized as being about positioning teachers to be key decision makers in their own professional learning, determining the learning that personally matters to them while actively shaping the conditions to most effectively support such learning.

The research attempts to consider the conditions that enable teachers and program facilitators to notice (Mason, 2002) and attend to the 'critical moments' of teacher learning. The particular program, through which this study was conducted, was

designed to provide opportunities for teachers to inquire and learn more about their professional values and beliefs in relation to their professional practice.

Teachers who participated in the PL program in this study became active participants in the research process and the program facilitator also assumed the role of researcher. The role of the researcher/facilitator was to attempt to identify the conditions through which teachers as learners were able to work collaboratively within the program to construct new understandings about practice. To effectively contribute to this research both the teachers and the facilitator were required to:

- consider personal learning as sometimes being problematic and to identify the challenges for which there may be no immediate solutions;
- accept ownership of the learning problems/challenges and engage in inquiry with others to explore the situation;
- persist and systematically explore problems from a number of different perspectives;
- document and record actions and thinking;
- reflect on practice and taken-for-granted assumptions and explore how these shaped behaviours; and,
- inquire into their changes in actions.

Such action inevitably involved a mix of conscious planning, acting, observing and reflection in an attempt to make meaning.

The connected dimensions of professional learning

Four key dimensions of professional learning underpinned this research and became critical to data analysis. These four dimensions were:

- *personal dimension*: the uniquely personal experiences, expectations and professional knowledge that each individual teacher and facilitator brought to the PL program. This information provided a personal context for learning and defined participants as learners;
- *interpersonal dimension*: the relationships and interactions which took place between facilitator and participating teachers and how these interactions defined the ways that the facilitator and teachers worked together to provide a social context for learning. This dimension emerged strongly in a range of data sets;

- *contextual dimension*: the organisational setting that was the reality of each teacher's workplace and teaching situation. This dimension encompassed the school as an organisation and the place of the teacher within this organizational setting. Aspects included the structural, operational, social and psychological environment and the impact of these on the work of the teacher; and,
- *technical dimension*: the practical circumstances of program design and implementation including the cohort, the location, the duration, and the learning experiences that defined the program. These practical aspects made the PL program contextually unique and as such situate the study within that context.

The process of data analysis involved determining how these dimensions influenced teachers' capacity to undertake self-directed learning and examined these dimensions from dual perspectives: the teacher as participant; and, the facilitator as the coordinator of the learning experience. Data collection and analysis was maintained across the duration of the PL program as it was imperative that the research design was flexible enough to allow ongoing learning through the process to feed back into the practice of facilitating teacher learning.

The information that emerged through analysis of various data raised unanticipated questions or concerns that impacted both the research and the PL program. Inevitably, the nature of learning was fluid; changing as new understandings emerged or new ideas were tested. Rather than simply focusing on the final teacher learning outcomes, the research design allowed methods of data collection to be adjusted, attending to the experience of learning as a focus of the research, i.e., the ongoing professional thinking, the uncertainties and the challenges for practice that teachers experienced throughout the program. For example, semi-structured interviews were augmented by the use of 'free talk' digital stories, where teachers made decisions about what they wanted to share and discuss. This adjustment ensured that teacher data focused directly on what mattered to teachers as both sector participants and as individual learners. The research design was also able to accommodate the extension made to program timelines, which was introduced in response to teacher requests.

The stakeholders in this research, both the participant teachers and the researcher/facilitator, were considered and treated, as professionals with specific expertise and at times both were involved with ongoing evaluation and verification of findings. This required and involved the researcher/facilitator to undertake an ongoing

process of checking interpretations and responses with participants. Transcripts and data sets were fed back to all participants, providing opportunities to correct errors in facts or interpretations and/or to offer alternative explanations and perspectives on the emerging ideas and approaches identified.

Research questions

The purpose of this research was to explore the conditions that contributed to teachers articulating their learning needs through a PL program. The research involved two key questions:

1. How can Professional Learning operational program features be framed to position teachers as self-directed learners?
2. What types of learning experiences position teachers as self-directed learners; i.e., enable them to determine what matters in their learning and assist them to construct personally relevant meaning and develop new knowledge?

For each of these questions, the four dimensions of professional learning; personal, interpersonal, contextual and technical were important, therefore data needed to be collected about:

- how teacher thinking personalized the meaning of professional learning;
- how facilitator thinking and action shaped the experiences and opportunities for personalised teacher professional learning; and,
- the challenges that emerged for both teachers and facilitators when attempting to reframe the conditions and personalise the learning outcomes of the PL program.

Method

This research explores the processes of professional learning through the eyes of both the researcher/facilitator and the teacher participants, who together experienced and shaped the learning approach. Data therefore needed to be captured that accessed the thinking and behaviour of both the teachers and researcher/facilitator as they worked to identify, articulate and respond to learning needs. Data analysis attempted to deconstruct this raw data for evidence of professional thinking; the awarenesses (Mason, 1998) embedded within the beliefs and reasoning of both teachers and facilitator. It was also important to determine how both teachers and

researcher/facilitator came to recognise and articulate the learning they valued and how they used that information to determine what would be useful action in a given context. Analysing data with this intention provided a deeper insight into the specific dimensions of professional learning.

This information was eventually categorized using major conceptual themes, each category further defined by: specific characteristics of learning; the interconnectedness of learning dimensions; and, the program operational features that promoted such learning.

Data collection and analysis was conducted in three stages:

- Stage 1: Pilot study - Initial data collection
- Stage 2: Ongoing data collection and analysis throughout the program
- Stage 3: Collating findings to attend to the key research questions

Stage 1: Pilot study

The Catholic Education Office Melbourne (CEOM) had given approval for the development of an external professional learning program designed to support teachers who were undertaking science leadership at a school level. The intention of this program was to support effective school based change in science education. The program entitled '*Leading Science in Schools*' was designed to become Phase 2 of the *Science Teaching and Learning* program (STaL) which was another external professional learning program developed in collaboration with staff from the Faculty of Education at Monash University. At the time this research was conducted, STaL had been running for 8 years and was an extremely valued component of the sector's professional learning support. The context of science leadership was chosen because it aligned with the intentions of sector policy as the CEOM was working to develop a Science Education Strategy and was keen to understand more about how to support change in school-based science teaching and learning. The development of this strategy required more insight into the roles and responsibilities of science leaders within schools. Given that this focus also built upon the intended learning outcomes of existing science professional learning programs on offer within the sector, i.e., STaL, these existing programs provided access to a suitable cohort of participants.

To ensure that the program could provide a meaningful experience for participant teachers, information was needed to determine the types of issues and challenges teachers faced as leaders of science within their schools. This information would then be used to shape the design and implementation of the initial sessions of the *Leading Science in Schools* (LSiS) program. In response, a small pilot study was conducted which involved semi-structured interviews conducted at the outset of the project between the facilitator (interviewer) and individual teachers ($n = 5$) (interviewees). Given that the aim of the initial data collection was to understand the research situation, my task as the researcher was to understand what was happening in school-based positions of leadership in science and how teachers managed their roles. Of particular interest was how teachers understood and experienced their leadership roles and their perspectives on the types of skills, approaches and support they felt they needed to best place themselves to potentially influence change in school-based science teaching and learning.

Volunteers were sought from those teachers who had participated in the STaL program and who were at the time holding science leadership positions within their schools, e.g., science coordinator, curriculum coordinator, domain leader, etc. These teachers were approached to be involved in a semi-structured interview investigating their present roles and associated responsibilities. Five participants were selected, three secondary and two primary teachers. An individual interview of approximately 60 minutes was conducted at a time and place convenient to each of the participants. The interviews were audio taped and later transcribed. All participants received copies of their interview transcripts.

The transcripts were analyzed to develop an understanding of the range and prevalence of views amongst interviewees. Responses were examined and coded and used to inform the conceptualization of the LSiS PL program.

Stage 2: Ongoing data collection and analysis throughout the program

The LSiS program focused on school-based science leadership and provided a specific context for exploring teacher knowledge and expertise. A selected entry to the program was made available to both primary and secondary teachers within the Melbourne Archdiocese who had previously participated in a professional learning program entitled Science Teaching and Learning (STaL). The STaL program, a five-

day in-service program with a focus on pedagogy and student learning in science, operated as a collaborative professional learning program between the CEOM and Science Education staff from the faculty of Education at Monash University. Teachers who had previously participated in STaL were considered as suitable candidates for this new program as teacher reflection was fundamental to STaL and these teachers had also undertaken the process of capturing their thinking and new learning through case writing as a part of this program (Loughran & Berry, 2007, 2008). These experiences were considered valuable in terms of laying the foundations for the role that teachers would be expected to play as self-directed learners in a new program.

Leading Science in Schools program

The LSiS program was conducted over an eleven month period from September to the following August (i.e., spanning two school years). The program schedule was deliberately set for these times in order to embed participants' action plans in the school planning agenda for the following year. The timeline also required participants to attend to the inherent leadership challenges of beginning a new school year, facing changes in staffing and the possible redistribution of roles and responsibilities.

The program was initially intended to consist of four days of professional learning sessions away from the school setting, however, due to teacher feedback and need for further support, the program was extended to 5 days. Teachers were released from school teaching duties to attend these sessions which were scheduled as follows:

- 2 consecutive days early in Term 4 of Year 1
- 1 day early in Term 2 the following school year (Year 2)
- 1 day in Term 3 (Year 2)
- 1 final day in Term 4 (Year 2)

The program was conducted at a central hotel in Melbourne utilizing conference facilities and catering services. The final day was located at a CEOM facility. The program sessions encouraged participants to take part in a range of learning experiences designed to empower them to see themselves as science leaders within their own school, having the capacity to initiate change and enhance the quality of the teaching and learning of science. While the timeline was predetermined to assist school planning, the format or content of each session was not pre-planned but instead was informed by data received from teachers throughout the program, e.g.,

information obtained from school-based meetings. An action research project was a predetermined requirement of the program and so time was used within the program sessions to support each participant to work towards developing a targeted plan to address a particular issue that presented personal challenges for their leadership role in their school.

The action plan needed to:

- be relevant and manageable within the present teaching context;
- be responsive to the Principal's/Leadership representative's expectations; and,
- contribute to the overall school vision.

The expertise of the CEOM Science Education team was provided to support teachers in this process and outside expertise was also sourced as needed and when appropriate throughout the program, to enhance the program design and ensure quality teacher support.

A particular focus of the program was the use of digital technology as a reflection tool and as a means of providing valuable evidence and data which could be used to inform practice and planning. It was a requirement that all participants developed a level of competency in using this medium on a regular basis to capture their thinking and experiences. Each participant was presented with a flip camera and time was allocated within the program to develop knowledge and skills in the operation and use of the camera, including basic applications for the purpose of presentations. It was also a predetermined requirement that at the completion of the program, each teacher would share with the group a digital story of their learning journey as documented through their flip camera video capture.

The following aspects of the program were completed within the school setting:

- Term 4, Year 1: A collaborative planning meeting between participant, principal/leadership representative & facilitator to outline the personal action plan, seek input and clarification in terms of expectations and school vision.
- School visits involving the program facilitator and participant. These meetings were conducted several times throughout the program. The researcher/facilitator visited each participant teacher at a mutually agreeable time. These meetings provided an opportunity for participants to discuss the

effectiveness of approaches and strategies while sharing concerns and challenges.

- E-learning communication strategies that were designed support the ongoing nature of the program.

Participants

For this research project, all of the participant teachers and the researcher/facilitator were participants of this study. The cohort consisted of 11 teachers; 4 primary and 7 secondary and one program facilitator. An overview of participant background is provided in the Table 4.1 below.

Table 4.1: Teacher participant biographical data

Pseudonym	School type	Years of Teaching	Position	Further information
Claudia*	Primary: Inner city suburban catholic primary school. Enrolment: 300 students Staff: Approx. 25	10 years teaching experience	Working part- time (2 days per week) as School Teaching & Learning Coordinator	As the school's Teaching & Learning Coordinator, Claudia works with teachers across all levels of the school to support their planning and teaching in all curriculum areas. At the time this research was conducted the school was working to raise the profile of science education, therefore positioning science effectively in multi domain approaches to planning was an area of concern and attention in her work.

Carol* ¹	Primary: Inner city suburban catholic primary school. Enrolment: 300 students Staff: Approx. 25	30 years+ teaching experience. Carol had been at present school for 20 years	Working part time in a co- teaching role as Grade 1 classroom teacher. Level leader in school.	As a school Level Leader, Carol was responsible for ensuring that all of the Grade 1 and Grade two teachers were attending to school curriculum and were implementing teaching approaches that were in line with school priorities and goals.
Helen	Primary: school located 37 km northeast of Melbourne, on a 17acre bush land setting. Enrolment: 300 students Staff: Approx. 18	20 + years teaching experience	Grade 1 classroom teacher & also School Curriculum Coordinator	The role of Curriculum Coordinator involved leading staff in curriculum matters, organizing some P.D, running P.D as a part of staff meetings & overseeing curriculum developments & any other emerging sector and education initiatives.
Joanne	Primary: school situated in Southern region of	7 years teaching experience	Grade 4 teacher & School Science Coordinator	Joanne was responsible for the development of science across the school. Prior to this

¹ **Claudia and Carol:* Both teachers worked together at the same school and had done so for many years. Both teachers worked together to develop a shared action research project for this study, which focused on building teachers' awareness of and confidence in developing authentic learning opportunities for their students. It is important to note that at the time the study was conducted the school underwent a significant shift in leadership with the appointment of a new principal. This presented significant challenges for both Claudia and Carol in terms of their individual responsibilities as leaders within the school, also as members of a staff that had worked closely with the previous principal and had developed a number of initiatives in science education that had received sector wide acclaim. The new principal did not appear to hold these initiatives as important priorities within school planning and action, and over the course of this research study both Claudia and Carol witnessed the removal of the infrastructure that had been put in place to sustain the practices which supported these initiatives.

	Melbourne. Enrolment: 160 students Staff: Approx. 12			research, Joanne had been satisfied with science being presented as a stand-alone subject but increasingly she was seeing the need to integrate the teaching and learning of science as part of inquiry unit planning in all classrooms. This new thinking was not gaining traction in school & this was frustrating for her, as she wanted to relinquish the ownership of science so that it would become an area of learning shared by all teaching staff.
Keith ^{#2}	Secondary: year 7-12 Catholic coeducational secondary college. Enrolment: 1900 students Staff: Approx. 150	8 years experience. One school prior to present appointment	General science years 7-10	At the time of the research Keith was experiencing some tension with school leadership. He had tried to develop an initiative to raise the profile of science in the junior school & provide an opportunity for student learning beyond the classroom. This initiative had been met with little interest by school leadership. The

² **#Keith & Maree:** Both these teachers worked together at the same school. While both teachers worked at the same school each developed their own action research plan.

				lack of support became a source of frustration for him & as a result he had disengaged with leadership opportunities for some time. Keith described how he wanted to see himself in terms of a leader within school, didn't know to what capacity, yet he was realizing the difficulty involved in gaining an official position of leadership.
Maree #	Secondary: year 7-12 Catholic coeducational secondary college. Enrolment: 1900 students Staff: Approx. 150	20 years experience presently teaching senior chemistry.	General science to years 7 & 9. Year 11 Biology	Maree was an experienced teacher who had volunteered to enrol in the research project however she was extremely nervous about the use of technology within the program, in particular the use of the flip camera to record personal ideas and reflections. Therefore the program involved lots of personal risk taking.
Georgia	Secondary: year 7-12 metropolitan Catholic secondary boys' college. Enrolment:	9 years	Year 12 science teacher also KLA coordinator on senior campus	The College operates as two campuses (Years 7 to 9 and Years 10 to 12). Georgia was working as KLA (Key Learning Area) coordinator

	1300 students Staff: Approx. 105			in the senior campus and this involved working with junior school KLA coordinator to ensure that performance across both campuses was consistent and satisfactory across all areas of the curriculum. This role also required her to work closely with the school's Curriculum Coordinator.
Anna	Secondary: year 7-12 metropolitan Catholic secondary girls' college. Enrolment: 1000students Staff: Approx. 100	8 years	Senior science teacher and Science Coordinator	The role of Science Coordinator involves working to budget, maintaining curriculum – ensuring documentation is up to date, looking after the labs and the lab technicians, promoting science in the school and enhancing the teaching and learning that happens in science.
Megan	Secondary: year 7-12 metropolitan Catholic secondary girls' college. Enrolment: 1200students Staff: Approx. 100	15 years + Presently teaching year 9 and senior classes.	Science teacher and Science Coordinator	At the time the research was conducted, the College operated as two campuses (Years 7 to 10 and Years 11 to 12). Science Coordinator role involves a strong focus on the development of curriculum, establishment of

				teamwork at all levels & consistent implementation of curriculum across all levels. It was the second year of Megan's appointment to this position. The move to this school and this position had been personally very challenging. At the time of the research, student assessment and engagement was a particular focus of school-based development.
Sophie	Secondary: year 7-12 metropolitan Catholic co-educational secondary girls' college. Enrolment: 1200 students Staff: Approx. 100	10 years + teaching experience	7 – 10 science teacher. Has position of transition coordinator	4 years prior to this research, a primary school and secondary school had amalgamated to form the present P -12 college. The college maintained the 2 campuses, i.e. P-6 and 7-12. At the time of the research, the school was once again in transition as the 7-12 campus was in the process of being relocated to a new site. Sophie had been given the role to ensure that the transition for students was a smooth process & to ensure that there was some consistency in science teaching between the primary campus

				and the secondary campus. This role involved meeting with primary teachers and opening dialogue between the teachers at both campuses.
Elizabeth	Secondary: year 7-12 metropolitan Catholic co-educational secondary college. Enrolment: 1600 students Staff: Approx. 120	30 years+ teaching experience.	Senior science teacher and Science Coordinator	Elizabeth has held the position of science coordinator for a number of years. At the time the research was conducted the school was working towards being accredited for the International Baccalaureate, this appeared to add more work to her position. Elizabeth missed day 2 of the program due to illness.
Kathy (real name)	Professional Learning Facilitator	20 years + experience in teacher professional learning	Science Resource Officer Catholic Education Office	Originally a primary school teacher, Kathy has extensive experience working with teachers across the catholic sector in Melbourne facilitating professional learning programs and working with individual schools to support planning and teaching. Also undertakes Critical Friend role visiting all teachers in the STaL program.

Data collection and analysis

Data collection for this project focused on the thoughts and actions of the participating teachers as well as myself as the facilitator and researcher. As both the facilitator and researcher for this project, being a participant myself demanded special attention. It required me (as facilitator) to collect data that captured my pedagogic choices in terms of:

- the selection of content and learning experiences;
- my behaviours as a facilitator, including responses to participants and the ways I interpreted and made sense of facilitator-teacher interactions;
- how information was shared and developed across the facilitator-teacher relationship;
- how I attempted to draw out teacher thinking; and,
- how I determined if teachers were making sense of and connecting new learning to their present context and past experiences.

For the purpose of this research these acts needed to be interrogated repeatedly, rigorously and effectively and this called for methods of data collection which were methodical and systematic and allowed for interrogation of these aspects of practice over time. Data used in this research to understand facilitator thinking included:

1) Facilitator journal

The facilitator journal was similar to other forms used in the literature (see for example, (Brandenburg, 2008; Brookfield, 1995; J. Calderhead & Shorrock, 1997; Korthagen & Lagerwerf, 1996) and, in this case included information and artefacts from:

1. Field notes – including reflections of professional learning sessions and teacher-facilitator school-based meetings.
2. Teacher & facilitator email communication.
3. Audio transcripts of professional reflections.

The facilitator journal entries provided opportunities for me to capture, consider and elaborate on the aspects of my personal professional thinking which initially seemed routine, intuitive or problematic. This data provided a way of revisiting and exploring

this thinking to enable me to better understand why certain issues, incidents, interactions, feelings and assumptions became triggers that stimulated my knowledge of practice within this context of professional learning.

2) Audio-taped discussions

The final day of the program was divided into three sessions, each lasting approximately 90 minutes. In these sessions participating teachers shared their digital stories with the group and each presentation was followed by a discussion of the main issues that emerged from each story. In the last session of the day we worked to identify and list the aspects of leadership that participants believed to be the most valued in terms of effective leadership. Each participant then completed a 3,2,1³ activity to order and prioritize their personal thinking. These responses were then compiled and the group created an agreed list. All sessions on the final day were audio taped and later transcribed. This was an important data set as it provided evidence of my interactions with teachers in action. The transcripts derived of these discussions, captured the ways that I responded to teachers' comments, the strategies I used to focus their attention on details and the teachers' responses to my own contributions.

3) Semi-structured interviews with participants

Semi-structured interviews, the duration of each varying from 8 – 14 minutes, were conducted after the second session in the program. This interview was scheduled after the first two days of the program at a time convenient to each participant. The purpose of this semi-structured interview was to find out more about how the teachers were processing their learning experiences in this program, in particular the type of experiences they valued, and why and also the experiences that they felt had not been valuable for their learning. It was also designed to learn more about the issues and challenges they faced when undertaking school-based positions of leadership in science. The interviews were audiotaped and transcribed and the interview transcripts were then shared with each teacher.

³ The 3, 2, 1 activity required teachers to select the top three leadership characteristics that they believed were most important on the group list. Next to each of these characteristics they assigned the numbers 1, 2 or 3 with number 1 indicating top priority.

The semi-structured interview protocol consisted of the following questions:

1. Was there a moment in the program where you felt most engaged with what was happening? Why do you think that was the case?
 2. What moments in the program did you find confusing? Why do you think that was the case?
 3. What has been a key issue/challenge for you in your position of leadership?
 4. What have you experimented with between sessions in relation to this issue?
 5. What has happened as a result of your actions?
- 4) Teacher action research plans

Each teacher was asked to complete an action research plan. Each completed action plan was shared electronically across the group via a *Leading Science In Schools* myclasses⁴ page. It was intended that the plan would be a continual work in progress for each participant. Some teachers modified, adapted and further developed their plan as the need arose, others did not revisit or even complete the task. These plans provided a focus for many of the facilitator-teacher school based meetings and in many cases these plans captured information, which conveyed how participants recognized and used learning to influence associated school-based change. This data also demonstrated how learning experiences contributed to the development of their own perceptions of leadership and their understandings of meaningful and worthwhile action. These data were also used and as an indicator of teacher learning needs and to inform program content and design.

5) Reflection sets

Throughout the program participants completed activities designed to prompt reflection, these included strategies such as: 5 Whys; Lotus Diagrams; Listening to Learn sheets; and, Free talks. Some of these offered data sets for the project.

⁴ *myclasses* is a learning management system, in this case, web-based technology adopted by the Catholic Education Office Melbourne (CEOM). It was used to establish a virtual learning environment providing a platform for online learning. In the case of this program the *myclassess* page was established to provide interactive discussion forums, feedback for participants and email communication. It also had the potential to support collaborative learning opportunities between participants who worked at different school locations.

5 Whys strategy: This was a problem solving technique employed on Day 3 of the program. It was designed to encourage participants to reconsider why they had originally decided to participate in this professional learning experience. The activity involved looking at the question: *Why did I decide to participate in the Leading Science in Schools program?* Teachers were asked to write a response. The strategy is designed so that the answer to the first "why" prompts another "why" and the answer to the second "why" will prompt another and so on; hence the name the 5 Whys strategy. The intention of using this strategy was to enable participants to consider motivations and interests, not so obvious and explicit to begin with, that were driving their personal behaviour and decision making.

Listening to Learn: This was a reflection activity used on day 3 of the program as a way of assisting teachers to notice what they were paying attention to as they listened to guest speakers and other participants sharing experiences and expertise. Teachers recorded their thinking on a sheet in 3 columns headed:

- Listening – what stands out?
- Connecting – why did these ideas resonate? What other ideas are emerging for me?
- Learning about leadership – what are the leadership attributes and actions I value?

These headings were designed to encourage participants to explore beyond what they were hearing or seeing to make connections with their own practice and/or context to consider how the experience was helping them learn about 'Leadership'.

One of the tensions that emerged within this research was between the intention of the program to build teacher capacity to make decisions about their own learning and the need as a researcher to access teacher thinking to monitor effectiveness of practice. Therefore, the dilemma of seeking to take ownership of, what were at times very personal reflections and insights into personal thinking and understanding was problematic. This had to be approached in a way that was mindful of this potential conflict; abrupt or demanding action on the part of the researcher facilitator could have worked against the overall intention of both the program and the research.

To approach this situation with the respect and acknowledgement to professional ownership that was deserved, I decided not to collect copies of these reflection

artefacts at the end of or during the program sessions. Instead I approached the teachers via email after a reasonable amount of time had passed (i.e., two weeks) since completing the reflection activity. I asked for their permission to receive copies of their reflection sheets, the results were therefore collected on a voluntary basis. This approach was based on a consideration of time, i.e. a time delay may have lessened emotional commitment to the response. While this approach may not have been necessary as participants may have been willing to share the information at the time, it acknowledged and reinforced the program and the research intention that it was the teachers who were in control of the learning and they were the active decision makers in their professional learning.

Free talks: The idea of Free talks was built around the thinking of Lee Shulman (1986) who proposed that teachers' knowledge might be held in the form of stories or cases. As a researcher I wanted to provide the teachers with the opportunity to talk about what mattered to them rather than prompting or directing their thinking about particular aspects of the program and their own learning. I wanted them to document their stories so that I could retrieve the information to see the meaning teachers were constructing of their experiences. Free talks took the form of a digital diary entry using the flip camera provided. These Free talks were diverse with some teachers sharing their thinking almost as cases (J. H. Shulman, 1992) others as dot point entries and others as a digital essay. All Free talks were transcribed.

6) Digital stories

All participants used their flip camera over the course of the professional learning program to maintain a series of digital diary entries capturing thoughts about their experiences and learning. They then edited excerpts from these diaries to produce a digital story conveying their personal professional learning journey across the program. This was shared with the group at the conclusion of the program. This footage provided a valuable insight into each participant's individual experience, thinking and action and as such became a valuable data source about how they recognized changes in their own personal learning.

Table 4.2 summarizes the data sets derived of teacher participants in the *Leading Science in Schools* program.

Table 4.2: Data sets from each teacher participant

Teacher	Action research plan	Interview	5 whys	Listening to Learn	Free Talk	Digital story	Final day transcript	Email
Claudia	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Carol	✓	✓			✓	✓	✓	✓
Helen	✓	✓			✓	✓	✓	
Joanne	✓	✓			✓	✓	✓	✓
Keith	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Maree	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Georgia	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Anna	✓	✓	✓			✓	✓	✓
Megan		✓				✓	✓	✓
Sophie	✓	✓			✓	✓	✓	
Elizabeth	✓					✓	✓	

Stage 3: Collating findings to attend to the key research questions

To collate findings to attend to the key research questions, this research employed a range of qualitative methods of data analysis, similar to certain elements of classic grounded theory as outlined by Glaser and Strauss (1967) and further explained by Corbin and Strauss (1990). For example at no time in this research was the phenomena of teacher self-directed professional learning conceived of as static but as continually changing in response to prevailing conditions. Given this thinking there was a need to build change, through process, into the method. The analysis of the various data sets sought not only to reveal relevant and effective learning conditions but to also determine how both the teachers and facilitator actively responded to those

conditions and to the consequences of their actions. The research analysis had to ‘catch this interplay’ (Corbin & Strauss, 1990, p. 5).

As in grounded theory, the analysis began as soon as the first data was collected, this was critically important as this information potentially provided cues for understanding and building meaning about teacher self-directed learning. The procedures of data collection and analysis were carried out systematically and sequentially across the life of the project. This expanded the research project and ensured that all relevant aspects of the phenomena of teacher self-directed learning were captured as soon as they were perceived (Corbin & Strauss, 1990), this information was then incorporated in program action; directing the next observations and interactions.

Data analysis

The research questions provided a lens for observation, the actual incidents and events as observed or reported throughout the program provided merely ‘raw data’. These data were then taken and analyzed to reveal any concepts that may be potential indicators of the phenomena teacher self-directed learning. Initially these concepts were considered to be provisional and were only accepted as relevant to the evolving theory, if repeatedly present in a range of data. For this study the process of concept development is demonstrated by the representative idea emerging from the following data samples:

The meeting places have just been wonderful. As a teacher we don't get many chances to go to the Hyatt [5 star hotel] and go up to the 13th floor and have meetings, that makes you feel special and it also builds your confidence so that when you come back to your little hum drum classroom with your twenty eight little children, you have a special feel inside yourself that says I'm ok. (Carol Int. 1 p. 1)

Knowing that someone believes that I can do something makes me want to do it and do it as best as I can. But feeling that perhaps you're not valued you're not trusted you start to reconsider a lot of the decisions that you make, things that you would have just done automatically. Knowing that you were working

within that environment where you were valued you were trusted, that changes. (Claudia, Int. 1 p. 4)

I felt from the beginning we were treated as professionals and I think sometimes because you work with so many teachers you tend to get all lumped into one category and the instant coffee is good enough for everyone. (Georgia, Free talk)

These comments resembled similar thinking about the importance of conditions that explicitly recognized and valued teachers as professionals. This concept became one of the basic units of analysis in this study and searching for repeated evidence of this concept across data, grounded this concept and provided some theory–observation congruence.

A constant comparative method was applied repeatedly across data to inform each emerging stage of data analysis, as this analysis continued concepts became more numerous and more abstract. Concepts that pertained to the same phenomenon were grouped to form a category. To follow on from the example above, in addition to the stated concept ‘explicit recognition and value of teachers as professionals’, other concepts were generated from the data including: ‘involvement in constructive professional interactions’ and ‘purposeful clarification of personal thinking and principles of practice’. These concepts came to represent activities directed towards a similar process: teachers understanding themselves as professionals with specific expertise. These concepts were then grouped together under the category: “Building a sense of personal professional identity”. It then became important to develop an explanation of this category. Through reiterative data analysis the properties and features of this category became further dimensionalised because of ‘the conditions which gave rise to it; the action/interaction by which it was expressed, and the consequences that it produces’ (Corbin & Strauss, 1990, pp. 7-8).

In this study, five categories emerged conveying information about the nature of teacher self-directed learning. These categories were representative of three key aspects of teacher self-directed learning; self-efficacy, aligning reasoning and action and emerging expertise. Iterative rounds of closed coding were performed for each of these categories until descriptive code definitions were appropriately determined. The

type of information contained in these descriptive definitions is briefly outlined in Table 4.3 (below); for complete code definitions see Appendix 1.

The collated data mapped directly on to the research questions; it was clear which program operational structures had supported teacher self-directed learning, these were readily identifiable as ‘catalysts’ in each code definition. However, further reiterative analysis was required to deconstruct the elements of each catalyst to learn more about the nature of each operational structure and the nature of the learning experiences. For example, the code definition for the category ‘Building a sense of professional identity’ contained a number of catalysts these included:

- Quality Venue
- Selected entry
- Learning experiences that were explicitly mindful of teacher knowledge & experience
- Professional interactions that continually attended to and were respectful of teacher concerns and experience
- The ongoing personalized support of a purposeful, teacher centered program facilitator.

By refocusing observations of the data to pay attention to the defining characteristics of each catalyst, it became clear that these were far more than a collection of routine operational procedures. The catalysts were complex constructs of actions and reactions, which shaped learning. For example, reiterative analysis of data related to ‘selected entry’ revealed requirements related to: teacher experience as ‘active’ learners; a high level of teacher personal commitment; a higher than ‘normal’ level of expected school involvement; etc. The heading ‘selected entry’ was an attempt to capture these collective processes. The impact of these processes on teacher learning was revealed through further analysis. Relationships were conceptualized between a teacher’s capacity to build a sense of professional identity and: school based expectations of teachers as learners; school based expectations of teachers as leaders; and, the type and availability of learning support made available to teachers at a school level. Analysis revealed that ‘selected entry’, when understood and implemented in ways specific to this program, became an operational feature that significantly impacted teacher capacity for self-directed learning.

Table 4.3: Code definitions developed for this study

Categories	Subcategories	Code Definitions	Catalysts
3 overarching categories	5 aspects of teacher self-directed learning:	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Behaviour and thinking which characterized the aspect of teacher learning in each subcategory: <p>Often included such evidence as specific actions and behaviours, articulated awarenesses and noticing, articulated expectations, etc.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Connections evident between 4 dimensions of professional learning, i.e. personal; interpersonal; contextual; technical. 	Program operational features which promote & support learning:
Self-efficacy	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Building a sense of professional identity Reflecting on professional reasoning to clarify personal professional principles of practice Identifying tensions between principles of practice and action Realigning action with professional thinking Sharing new professional knowledge. 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Selected entry Quality venue Ongoing teacher-centered program facilitator Extended timeline for learning Formative program design Embedded, ongoing, diagnostic program evaluation Meaningful & relevant learning experiences
Aligning reasoning & action			
Valuing Emerging Expertise			

The collated data revealed that a number of ‘catalysts’ were repeatedly situated across the final 3 categories. It was clear that each of these operational features did not stand alone but were interdependent in creating conditions for teacher self-directed learning in this in-service professional learning program. These catalysts formed the ‘cornerstones’ of a developing theory about the conditions that empower self-efficacy in teachers and which nurture teacher capacity for decision making and self-development.

Chapter overview

This chapter presented a detailed account of how the research project was organized and conducted to gather appropriate data for analysis. The aim of the methodology was to develop deep understandings of the conditions that enable teachers to work as self-directed learners. A range of data sets were systematically collected and sequentially analysed across the life of the project and this ongoing process of data analysis revealed information that continually fed back into and shaped the practice of facilitating teacher self-directed learning. The data analysis revealed 3 categories which defined the nature of teacher self-directed learning. Descriptive code definitions were developed for each category that outlined; the nature and characteristics of the learning, the interconnectedness of learning dimensions and the program operational structures which promoted such learning.

The following chapters use the collated data to attend to each of the key research questions, which frame this study. The findings answer each question by providing information about the impact on teacher thinking, essential facilitator thinking and action and emerging challenges.

SECTION 1:
POSITIONING TEACHERS AS SELF-DIRECTED LEARNERS
*Reconsidering features of practice which frame accepted
approaches to teacher in-service programs*

Section one overview: Understanding the research situation

The inherent assumption underpinning this section of the research is that professional learning (PL) programs, in the main, implement features of operation that have over time become a form of habitual practice. While these features have come to represent apparently accepted cultural approaches to teacher learning, such practice may not align with the theoretical intention of professional learning, i.e., to provide learning conditions that actively recognize, value and attend to the central place of teachers and their context in planning, learning and action (Day, 1999; Fullan, 1993; Groundwater-Smith & Mockler, 2009; Hargreaves & Shirley, 2012). Rather than energising teacher thinking, these features of operation may in fact restrain teacher self-confidence and decision-making and therefore impact on the quality of teacher learning.

When attempting to align PL practice with theoretical intent, it has been well noted that meaningful teacher learning relies on the individual teacher seeing a need to think and work differently (Fullan, 1993; Guskey, 2009; Hargreaves & Shirley, 2012). It follows then that all aspects of in-service programs need to be driven by an intention to actively involve teachers in decisions about their own learning. To do this, program design and implementation strategies would explicitly value and attend to teacher thinking in ways that ensure teachers feel motivated and supported to take control of their learning.

The research that comprises this thesis aims to identify the specific program features, which are essential to align in-service program practice with the theoretical intent of professional learning. As a consequence, it was intended that the PL program at the focus of this study would produce learning conditions, which positioned teachers as active learners, developing personally meaningful, and contextually relevant professional knowledge, i.e., self-directed learners. The research findings revealed that certain alternative operational features created opportunities to change learning conditions, in particular time frames, learning support and the nature of learning experiences. These changes contributed to positioning teachers as self-directed learners. Most importantly the operational features discussed in the following chapters also strategically challenged and ultimately shifted accepted assumptions about teacher learning, in particular the role of the teacher and the facilitator in professional learning. Reconsidering the features of practice which frame accepted approaches to teacher in-service programs revealed that redesigning the technical aspects of program operation is a

relatively easy process, however, assumptions about teacher learning are an inherent and tenacious part of existing PD program culture and prove challenging to shift.

Analysis of operational features of the program

The *Leading Science in Schools (LSiS)* program, worked to encourage and support teachers to value their own professional knowledge, recognise their personal capacity to research their own practice and make decisions about ways of enhancing their work. The program's operational design attended to many planning considerations that were typical of any PL program; a location where teachers could work away from the interruptions of daily school routines, a program facilitator who worked directly with teachers and was responsible for overall program management, adequate time for learning, a variety of learning experiences and acknowledgement that participating teachers came from a variety of teaching contexts. However, when comparing the program's learning intentions with that of other PD programs, it was clear that a great deal more would be required of teachers; they were expected to be active and discerning learners and for many teachers doing so would require a different view of PD and making an attitudinal shift that could be challenging. Therefore, it was never assumed that accepted modes of program operations (or existing/status-quo approaches to program operations) would be appropriate to support teachers with such learning. The approaches implemented needed to be explicitly and repeatedly examined to determine the contribution and impact each made to teacher self-directed learning.

The data analysis revealed that the effectiveness of the experience relied on both practical elements of program design and teacher willingness to collaboratively work towards a new vision for professional learning. Creating conditions for effective self-directed teacher learning therefore was dependent on technical elements of program operation, and a clearly articulated and shared ethos or philosophy for teacher learning. As a result the term 'operational program features', has been utilised throughout this section of the thesis to explain the arrangement of, and relations between, the philosophical and practical elements of program operations. These elements were interdependent and worked together to create learning conditions that effectively assisted teachers to recognise and exercise their personal capacity to think and work independently as professionals. Some of these features (discussed in this study) differed significantly from more 'traditional' practice and appeared effective in creating conditions for teachers to think and work in ways that were more personally and contextually focused.

As outlined in the previous chapters, three categories emerged from the data analysis which came to define the concept of teacher self-directed learning in this study: self-efficacy; aligning reasoning with action; and, valuing emerging expertise. All the operational features identified in chapters within this section of the thesis contributed to the development of one or more of these categories. The data revealed that a range of identified operational features collectively formed an overall strategy to position teachers as self-directed learners. The impact of each operational feature was therefore dependent upon the effectiveness of other features and it was this inter-connectedness that framed the overall program design.

This section of the thesis attempts to clearly convey the nature of these features, and how each influenced teacher learning, by collating and reporting the results of the data analysis in three chapters:

Chapter 5: Program operational features enabling teachers to be active decision makers

Chapter 6: The facilitator: an essential feature of program operation

Chapter 7: Program operational features: emerging challenges

The following three chapters within this section discuss both the operational and learning impact of these features.

Chapter 5

Program operational features enabling teachers to be active decision makers

Chapter overview

This chapter attempts to identify the operational features of an in-service program that ultimately enabled teachers to make decisions about what really mattered to them for their personal professional learning. Data analysis revealed deliberate approaches to program design which directly influenced the nature of program operations. These approaches became distinctive attributes or features of the program. These features acted as catalysts, stimulating a change in teacher thinking and or behaviour. Collectively these features were interdependent conditions of an overall strategy designed to position teachers as self-directed learners. Under these conditions, teachers: demonstrated an increasing sense of professional identity; articulated personal principles of professional practice; and, actively worked through a process of aligning personal professional reasoning with action and recognised the importance of their emerging expertise. Teacher participants demonstrated specific thinking and action that came to define the nature of the learning they were experiencing. This learning embodied an interconnection of various dimensions of practice: personal; interpersonal; contextual; and, technical.

Overview of research findings

Data analysis identified 6 distinctive operational features of the LSiS program that worked as catalysts for teacher self-directed learning. These features created conditions that supported teachers to recognise and apply their professional expertise in making decisions about their learning. These six features were:

- a) *Selected entry*: requiring an interested and committed cohort.
- b) *A quality venue*: impacting on teacher's personal sense of professionalism.
- c) *Extended time for learning*: allowing teachers to make sense of new thinking in the context of present practice.
- d) *Formative program design*: allowing teachers to determine the focus of their learning experiences.

- e) *Open facilitator access*: providing ongoing teacher support throughout the program.
- f) *Embedded, ongoing, diagnostic program evaluation*: ensuring the program actively responded to the learning needs of teachers.

Each of the conditions (a – f above), is detailed through 3 recurring themes: intention; operational impact; and learning impact which create the overarching analytic structure of the conditions and the manner in which they are presented in the chapter. Each feature contributed to the creation of a learning environment where teachers developed an awareness of their own professional knowledge and an awareness of how their colleagues, fellow participants and the program valued that knowledge. These features created specific conditions for learning and through these conditions, teachers were observed openly discussing their ideas, sharing alternative perspectives about what they felt mattered, considering alternative actions and implementing approaches in their practice that were contextually relevant and personally meaningful. These observations became indicators of self-directed learning.

The interrelatedness of these features can be illustrated by considering the changes made to the role of the facilitator. Changes included ongoing access beyond the program sessions, an emphasis on listening and building personal relationships with each teacher, school-based visits and critical professional conversations designed to monitor teacher-learning needs. These changes made this role pivotal to program success ensuring that teachers' learning needs and interests were effectively addressed. However, this role might not have been so effective if positioned within a program bound by rigid, predetermined content plans and predetermined learning outcomes. Through this program, the facilitator role was effective because other program operational features provided the degree of flexibility needed to explore options and try alternative actions. Both the operational and learning impact of these features will now be discussed.

A) Selected entry: An interested and committed cohort

To be accepted into the program, it was a requirement that each teacher:

- be a past participant of the *Science Teaching and Learning (STAL)* program (Berry, Loughran, Smith, & Lindsay, 2009)⁵;
- express interest in the learning focus of the program, i.e., leading science in schools;
- be undertaking position of school-based leadership in science; and,
- obtain a commitment from school leadership for the provision of ongoing support and active involvement in aspects of the program.

The selection process applied to all participants and was based upon these four clearly stated prerequisites. Teachers initially submitted an expression of interest to participate in the program, these prerequisites were then used to identify eligible applicants and an invitation to participate was then extended. The heading ‘selected entry’ has been used to describe these collective processes.

Intention

The intention of this operational feature was to ensure that: participants had some prior experience in active and personalized learning; their participation would be based on their personal interest; and, they would be well supported at a school level and they would be working in a role that allowed them to exercise some degree of decision-making about meaningful school-based change.

Operational impact

Prior learning experience

It was considered important that teachers had previous experience working within a professional learning program where they were required to critically reflect on their own teaching practice and use this context to develop new understandings about teaching and learning. The STaL program had been developed to challenge some existing and accepted science teaching and learning practices and encourage the development of new knowledge of

⁵ STAL program – The ‘Science Teaching and Learning’ program is a collaborative professional learning program between the Catholic Education Office Melbourne and Science Education staff from the faculty of Education at Monash University. It is a five-day program with a focus on pedagogy and student learning. Teacher reflection is fundamental to this program and teachers capture their thinking and new learning in case writing.

practice through critical reflection, sharing expertise and case writing (Berry et al., 2009). In the STaL program teachers were positioned as ‘producers of sophisticated knowledge of teaching and learning, not just users’ (Loughran & Berry, 2006, p. 15). The STaL program valued the ‘sophisticated knowledge of practice’ and positioned it as being generated through experience and collaboration between teachers; which provided valuable opportunities for teacher professional learning. By establishing participation in STaL as an entry requirement, the selected entry process acknowledged that the STaL experience would prepare and assist teachers for the intellectual demands they would face when working in the Leading Science in Schools (LSiS) program, i.e., as key decision makers about their own learning. With this in mind it was intended that the program would become ‘stage two’ of the existing STaL program. Past participants were invited to submit an expression of interest to attend the program, an attempt to ensure that teachers entered the program based on personal choice rather than coercion.

Leadership roles

It was noted that many past STaL participants were actively undertaking science leadership roles within their school. The Catholic Education Office Melbourne (CEOM), envisaged that setting a leadership role as a criterion for entry into the program was a way of harnessing the insights and expertise of participants with the intention of effectively promoting change within the system - particularly as such roles inherently carried the responsibility of enhancing student learning outcomes and theoretically leading overall school improvement.

School leadership support

School leadership support had anecdotally been identified within the sector as a key-contributing factor for ensuring effective teacher involvement in PL programs. For this reason, each teacher was required to seek agreement from their school’s leadership that their involvement would be supported and that leadership would also take an active part in the development of their individual action research plan. The Principal or leadership representative was required to meet with both the program facilitator and the teacher to review the action plan to ensure that it was in line with the school’s vision and priorities. Prior to each teacher being accepted into the program, school leadership was required to sign a statement guaranteeing support for, and involvement in, these aspects of the program.

Size of cohort

The prerequisites (noted above), overall, proved to be rigorous and demanded a level of commitment, from both teachers and schools, not normally required by other science professional learning programs within this educational sector. The number of applicants for participation was subsequently limited by eligibility and as a result, the program involved a small cohort of participants, i.e., eleven teachers - four primary teachers and seven secondary teachers. Initially this limited size was seen as a possible challenge to the program's overall success, however, the small cohort proved to be a significant and positive condition, which supported teacher self-directed learning. The smaller group size created opportunities for the use of smaller venues, more personal interaction between teacher participants and facilitators resulting in the development of effective, personally supportive working relationships and ultimately a program through which the process of responding to teachers' ideas and experiences was manageable in terms of time and human resources.

It is important to note that the program's selection process was a contributing factor in shaping the PL experience as it communicated clear expectations for school based support and enabled additional program features to build upon prior learning experiences and attend more effectively to the cohort's learning needs. Collectively these conditions were designed to position teachers as decision makers and directors of their own personal learning.

Learning impact

Selected entry appeared to support two keys aspects of teacher self-directed learning:

- self-efficacy; and,
- aligning reasoning with action.

Self-efficacy: Building professional identity

The data revealed that selected entry assisted teachers in building a sense of professional identity because the selection procedures explicitly recognised the value of each teacher's previous learning experiences and valued their emerging personal expertise. Teachers' comments revealed the personal importance of such recognition, articulating feelings of empowerment and self-worth. This mindset enabled them to think differently about the importance of the work they did each day and the value of teaching as a profession. The following excerpts exemplify such thinking - Carol explains her personal reaction to being selected as a program participant:

I've liked the fact that you thought highly enough of me to ask me to be in the program or accept me. I think I probably volunteered myself with Claudia, but that I was accepted -that makes me feel valued and positive. (Data Source: Free talk. Carol: pp. 1-2)

For someone to recognise that you actually have something to offer that you can actually help other people in your profession, particularly people with a science bent, which I always consider is an extra skill, was very good for me. So actually being accepted for the program is probably the most exciting thing about being part of it. (Data Source: Interview 1. Carol: p. 1)

For Claudia, acceptance into the program was a gesture of trust and as evident in the following comment, she felt that such trust enabled her to believe she was capable of thinking and working differently.

Knowing that someone believes that I can do something makes me want to do it and do it as best as I can. But feeling that perhaps you're not valued you're not trusted you start to reconsider a lot of the decisions that you make, things that you would have just done automatically. Knowing that you were working within that environment where you were valued you were trusted, that changes. (Data Source: Interview 1. Claudia: p. 4)

Teachers acknowledged the contribution their involvement in the STaL program made to their role as learners within the LSiS program. They recognised the presence of similar learning experiences across both programs and talked openly about the value of these in terms of what they had learnt and the impact of that learning on how they worked and thought about their practice. The STaL experience and the thinking that emerged was now informing the way they thought about themselves as science teachers and innovative practitioners making decisions about the type of teacher they wanted to be.

One of the important things I think of this particular course is the dialogue between primary and secondary sector which doesn't get to happen. It was one of the things I loved most about the first STaL program that I was involved in and it's certainly been one of the important parts of this one as well and I think it's been really useful for my leadership within my school and it raised a lot of questions about leadership for me

and where I want to go and how I would lead as a leader. So I've found the program really helpful. (Data Source: Free talk. Helen: p. 1)

I think the STaL program has been the making of me as a science teacher. Tonight when I spoke to a colleague in the little groups, I spoke to him about his unit on Claymation and all his class made a Claymation story and they put it on the overhead projector at assembly time and showed an enormous gathering of people including parents. How articulately they spoke and could describe at great length the way the little characters moved. When I spoke to him about that, he said, "I never would have been able to do it if I hadn't gone to STaL, that's where I learnt that." I went to a reading circle today and they talked about the fishbowl strategy, the first time we heard it was at the STaL program. So many things are cropping up in our school all around in every classroom and they are all instigated by teachers who have all been and done the STaL program. (Data Source: Free talk. Carol: p. 3)

Data analysis revealed that the requirement for school-based leadership support was also a significant influence on teachers building a sense of their own personal professional identity. The selection process required that a key person from the school leadership attend and be actively involved in one of the initial school-based meetings. This meeting also involved the teacher and the program facilitator and was designed to be a scheduled opportunity for the teacher to share their plans for the intended school-based action they were hoping to undertake to reflect their professional learning. The leadership nominee was required to provide feedback to the teacher about how the plan aligned with the overall school goals and vision.

While schools had signed off on this agreement, many teachers found that it was difficult to access leadership to arrange the meeting. Once the meeting was underway the teachers often became frustrated by the failure of leadership to empower them as an agent of change within the school, teachers often found it difficult to find their voice in these meetings and faced the inflexibility of school agendas which presented obstacles for initiating change. For some participating teachers these meetings were uncomfortable and often complicated by powerful and controlling relationships. As a result, very few teachers were made to feel as if they really mattered in the overall operation of their school. The awkward dynamics evident in these meetings implied that it was unusual for many of the teacher participants to share personal, professional thinking and learning closely with a member of school leadership. It became

apparent to many participating teachers through these meetings and the support the meetings were supposed to provide, that schools often did not recognise them as professionals and failed in their responsibility to develop a productive relationship between teacher professional learning and school-based change. The following entries in the facilitator's journal convey the difficulties and tensions experienced by teachers as they attempted to find their voice in these initial meetings.

7th December 2009

Today I attended another meeting, which was a difficult meeting for the teacher. The principal attended and it was obvious that this was someone who was difficult for the teacher to access and also someone with whom this teacher did not share a common view on a variety of topics. It felt as if this principal represented power and control and the teacher, who usually appears confident, seemed vulnerable and worked overly hard to attend to the principal's concerns. Just as the meeting began, the principal had to leave to attend a school mass, regardless of the emails and communication the teacher had attempted to put in place to ensure the meeting would be scheduled and his time would be available. Despite these attempts, the principal still did not afford the meeting the time or priority that had been 'committed to the program' on application. So this teacher faces some difficult times ahead re support or assistance.

14th December 2009

Today I visited a teacher and the Curriculum Coordinator [CC] at a café close to the school for coffee to discuss the teacher's action plan. This was interesting because it was the teacher who decided this venue would be a good strategy because she felt the CC is hard to relate to and difficult to find time to see, and so she thought it would be good to completely change the ground rules and completely change the environment, and that this might shift some power relationships too ... As the program is all about empowering teachers to own and shape their learning, I saw this as a really positive step. The teacher was well known at the café and it was clear that she was comfortable there; I wondered how the CC would feel ... It seems schools say they value teacher learning but have difficulty taking action to nurture or build teacher capacity and that was clearly evident today; the CC's body language, lack of eye contact, the CC talking over the teacher, the teacher becoming very flushed and a little shaky. I really felt the importance of advocating for this teacher and ensuring

that she had a voice in this conversation. I think having me there as a CEO rep. was vital, this carried some weight and the ideas that were shared seemed slowly to be listened to and considered. The CC had her own agenda; she was in control and had to be seen that way. (Data Source: Facilitator journal pp. 2-4.)

As a consequence of these challenges and the emotional responses teachers experienced, participants generally recognised that feeling valued and being treated as a professional was an essential prerequisite for professional learning.

It is probably equally important to have support from your deputy principal and principal as well as having support from your colleagues because if you've got a program that you think is exciting and no one else wants anything to do with it then you won't do it, yes it's your class but if the other however many classes don't do it and nothing changes. (Data Source: Transcript 1, Final day of program - Keith)

The new features within our school and the new style of leadership has at times inhibited my own confidence in being a leader and made me less sure of my own capabilities and what my colleagues think of me ... especially when you're not really put out there by the leaders in the school as someone that new people could go to or contact via email or phone. (Data Source: Free talk. Claudia: p. 1)

Participating teachers talked about the need to see themselves and their colleagues as professionals and began to reconsider the 'accepted' conditions at school level which appeared to implicitly impact their capacity to exercise professional judgment and instigate actions to affect meaningful change within their workplace. Such thinking is demonstrated very powerfully in the following excerpt from a discussion between the facilitator and one of the teachers on the final day of the program. Joanne discussed the importance of being valued and used an example from her school setting where she felt teachers were being treated as children. Joanne explained how the experience of being valued in the program enabled her to see her workplace differently and to approach school leadership in a different way; clearly stating her belief about the importance of trust and respect in the professional workplace and the importance that all teachers be treated as professionals.

Joanne: I can remember with the first program we worked together on and when you came out and I said, "Well what's the catch?" Like it all sounded so good and you said, "Oh no we just really believe in treating teachers like professionals." I

told the school that I would get these flip cameras and there was a really big push at the school to get them [for everyone] and put them in the library. Leadership said you [the teachers] can borrow them, and I was saying, “You know what? Teachers need to be treated like professionals and everybody has a laptop and the laptops never go missing, you can even borrow each other’s laptops so let’s give each teacher a camera.” So that was my sort of thinking that if we treated them [the teachers] like professionals they would be more likely to use it [the flip camera] and there would not be that constant “can we borrow the camera?” “Who’s got the camera?” sort of thing and so that was a change and I was supported with that.

Facilitator: What you have articulated there is one of your principles as a leader.

Joanne: That’s right.

Facilitator: Which is “my colleagues need to be treated like professionals they have the capacity to make decisions about these things.”

Joanne: And they have the capacity to look after a camera, they are adults they can cope with that. There needs to be a difference between the way we treat our staff and the way we treat our students. Just little things like that I think, it’s not to say that they [school leadership] are horrible and they don’t trust us but sometimes I think they need to step up a little bit. (Data Source: Transcript 1 of final day pp. 1-2)

Being acknowledged and valued enabled teachers to feel confident about their own professional identity and participants recognised that as foundational to self-efficacy; the capacity to not only believe in personal capabilities but the confidence to utilise such self-belief to initiate change.

Aligning reasoning with action

Selected entry enabled teachers to align their reasoning with action because it enabled them to further develop their capacity to reflect and clarify their personal principles of professional practice. Participants identified very quickly that while schools had agreed to support their learning this support was in some cases quite rare. Teachers began to reason that school ‘support’ was about more than time release and financial approval; it was about trust, interest and permission to move forward with their learning.

I hear exactly what you’re saying and the word that jumps out at me is trust, they [leadership] have to actually trust that you are actually doing something good for the

school and we're putting trust in the teachers and we need to put trust in us as leaders as well. (Data Source: Transcript 1, Final day of program – Claudia)

It became apparent to the participating teachers that while schools stated that they encouraged them to undertake professional learning to enhance the quality of school based teaching and learning, in reality some schools didn't attend to this statement as they were not forthcoming with the types of support that accompanied recognition of the value of teacher thinking and supporting their ideas for change. Participants began to reconsider existing approaches to professional learning, in particular how personal learning was supported once a teacher returned to school. Teachers discussed existing school protocols and policies and considered how school practices and protocols might implicitly disempower teachers by not explicitly encouraging them to connect their professional learning with their existing practice. Therefore such practices did not allow teachers to develop expertise to the extent envisaged. This became an important consideration for participants in terms of their own leadership within the school. Some felt they needed permission to implement the aspects of leadership they were beginning to value. Participating teachers began to translate these experiences and this new thinking into principles of action - in particular that respect and trust were essential components of school-based change.

The following dialogue (from recorded sessions from the final day of the program) illustrates the idea of 'ticking off' PD and encapsulates the notion of a mindset about such programs, i.e., an experience understood as task orientated. In the following transcripts the participants grapple with the inherent challenges of such thinking and the data demonstrates how these teachers made decisions about that which mattered to them in terms of school support.

Georgia: In schools there are all sorts of things that are coming in, I know in our school they are doing the school improvement framework at the moment, there is a strategic plan, there are a whole lot of layers and layers of things that have to be fitted in and I think sometimes something like this can get a bit lost. 'Oh yes we've dealt with that, we've paid for that PD' and that connection is lost in the mix of everything that's going on. And I've found that when I'm leading people that's the one thing that I want to try and make sure that doesn't happen because I know what it is like when you're given almost too much freedom or lack of trust and lack of interest, and that can be not so motivating as well. So finding out what different people need for support and what different people need to do, what they want, I think is really difficult to do.

Facilitator: I think that comment is really interesting 'We've paid for that P.D, we've done that' and then you experience as a leader this lack of interest. As a leader yourself when people come to you and say I want to go to a PD - what have you learnt, from being in your situation, about interacting with them when they are either going to the PD or when they come back? What are the things that you would do differently?

Maree: One of the things I wrote about was taking the time to evaluate with the person, whether it's worthwhile [the professional learning] or not worthwhile but to take that time and actually hear and listen to what they say. Because I agree with a lot of things it's the same, but we had to actually run a PD and I just think - ok great we did it but there's been nothing after that to say you did a good job, there are now more people using it, or that was a waste of time, whatever way I want to hear something. It does, it gets lost.

Georgia: I think it's interest, you need to be interested, if someone has gone away to a P.D it doesn't need to be a formal conversation it can just be how did it go? What happened? Can we use it? Is it useful for you? Do I cross that one off?

Anna: I think it is important to ask people how they went on a PD because if they come back like that, sometimes they want to tell you but they don't want to tell you because they look like they're in your face, do you know what I mean? They're eager or they're too excited. They just want someone to say to them 'how was it? You weren't here yesterday', they just want that acknowledgement.

Carol: Our school has a policy that not one person ever goes to a PD on their own, they always go in twos or threes and it's easier for a group of people to report back and I agree with that too, it's like every time you get together with a few you've got a committee and more will come from it if it's a little group.

Facilitator: Megan did you want to say something?

Megan: Yes like we spent masses amounts of money on PD and yes we tick off the box when people have gone to them, but we are now looking at how can we use that money back at the school and I like the idea of a couple of people going but we're looking at well we've got to have so much in-house PD for our registration, do we

start getting people to come back and actually present? Like we are meant to officially tick off where we report this information too, but reality is it doesn't happen very much cause we don't have many meetings that are appropriate forums to do that, so we've got to work on ways of finding that opportunity. I guess a lot of money is just wasted on individuals and not spread throughout the whole school.

Joanne: Also we find in a small school that we have that problem when people go to a junior PD and its all fantastic and they might do it in their classroom for the remainder of the year then they go up to the senior school and then it's all lost and it doesn't transfer over there's not that opportunity to pass it on, so we've spent 300 dollars on something but it's now gone until they go back into junior school.

Sophie: That has just come up when we did a literacy audit from Prep. to Year 6, it actually came up because what we found that people said that they learnt something and implemented it one year and then the next year they were teaching at different year levels so they had to do something different or they had to work with someone who hadn't taught that year before. So we're actually keeping most of our primary classes the same next year, there is very little movement, just so that we can try and get some real teams happening and people can be consistent in what they're doing because they said there was just too much change and people felt they were starting again every year. (Data Source: Transcript 1 final day of program)

The transcript demonstrates how teachers began to think about the interconnectedness of school rhetoric around professional learning and supportive action for teacher learning. Their comments illustrate that they actively make decisions about the types of school-based conditions they personally value - the need for peer support, time to apply thinking in practice, time to consolidate professional practice and embed the ideas and skills in a familiar context - before progressing to another level within the school.

The LSiS program was structured to accept teachers on a selected entry basis. This feature created some uncomfortable experiences, particularly the requirement for school leadership support, which proved confronting, and in some cases disempowering for some participants. Yet the selected entry experience powerfully influenced teachers' thinking about the conditions that enabled them to feel their learning was valued and could make a difference at a school level. They noted that school support for professional learning needed to be more

than simply offering a financial commitment or providing teaching time release to attend the external in-service program. Participants described the need for genuine trust, interest and permission to move forward with their learning in ways that were contextually relevant to the needs of their students and the overall teaching and learning needs of their school. As a result of such thinking many teachers decided to actively create conditions of trust and interest to support their colleagues within their own school context.

B) Quality Venue

The program was held in a venue designed to reflect the view that teaching was highly valued.

Intention

The intention of using a quality venue was to recognize and attend to teachers as professionals, i.e., exceptionally competent members of a highly regarded profession. The venue was potentially much more than merely a place of work; it was suggestive of the value the program placed on the teachers themselves and their expertise. By providing teachers with access to the type of venue usually reserved for senior professionals, the intention was to effectively demonstrate to participating teachers that they were regarded as highly valued professionals, and it was intended that under these conditions teachers themselves would be more likely to recognize their standing as experts.

Operational impact

All the usual considerations including easy access to location, flexibility with catering schedules, AV and IT resources, etc., were maintained as important criteria for venue selection. However, a proposal was made to increase financial investment in the quality of the venue and catering. The Catholic Education Office Melbourne (CEOM), through the science project officer, supported that proposal. The smaller cohort size, i.e., eleven teachers, created opportunities to explore venues not normally accessed for teacher professional learning. Venues were assessed not only on the criteria of cost and location but on the visual appeal, flexibility of room layout, comfort, service, functionality and the status accorded to the prestige or reputation of the venue. With this in mind it was decided that four days of the five-day professional learning program would be conducted using the smaller meeting facilities at one of the major hotels in the Melbourne CBD. The surroundings were luxurious, the rooms in which sessions were conducted were reserved exclusively for the participating teachers,

catering was gourmet standard with morning and afternoon tea provided with a selection of hot and cold dishes for lunch. The hotel was located close to public transport and parking was available (at participants' expense); overall the venue was in accord with that normally offered to senior executives and/or used for corporate functions.

The small size of the cohort allowed the program to explore the use of the hotel's small-scale conference facilities, which provided the physical arrangements of a boardroom setting. This was a far more intimate environment with ease of access among the group and the layout was important for enhancing discussion and interaction. Presenters were able to sit with participants and interact in open conversations. This type of arrangement purposefully eliminated the physical divide between outside expertise and teachers so common in more traditional settings and encouraged the teachers to take a more active role in proceedings - interact, contribute their ideas and experiences, make decisions about the program and their learning and in doing so, begin to recognize their own expertise.

The comfortable and intimate venue, in a central location, moved teachers beyond their normal suburban localities and provided a learning space within which teachers were able to disconnect from the everyday stresses of their workplace environment and concentrate on their personal learning. Selecting a relaxed, intimate and inviting location demonstrated that participants were not only permitted, but expected, to step outside of their normal workplace roles and personas and establish different professional relationships, develop confidence in their personal professional knowledge and experience, explore new information and consider alternative perspectives without the constraints imposed by workplace politics and personalities.

Learning impact

Using a quality venue appeared to significantly support teacher self-directed learning in terms of self-efficacy.

Self-efficacy: Building professional identity

The data indicated that teachers not only experienced obvious enjoyment in being in the venue, they also recognized that the quality of the venue acknowledged them as professionals and valued the contribution their work made to society as a whole. They began making decisions about the importance of their role as teachers.

I like going into the Hyatt [5 star hotel venue], I mean teaching is a profession that should be held in highest esteem because we are making citizens for the future and

what happens is that teachers are run of the mill type people, we don't get to have these privileges of meeting in such wonderful surroundings, in such privileged places I suppose in places like the Hyatt. We don't get to go out for nice meals we tend to be eating a sandwich as we run around on yard duty or eating a sandwich while we are correcting the homework but to be able to go and feel like you are actually in a profession that is highly thought of is terrific and has been good. (Data Source: Free Talk - Carol (primary teacher) pp. 1 & 2)

Teachers' comments also suggested that they placed a personal value on the decisions of program organizers to create conditions through which they were recognized as individuals. The venue reflected a level of attention to their individual differences. Teachers articulated the importance of recognising them as individuals and how that built self-esteem and contributed to meaningful learning.

Leading science in schools for me has been fantastic P.D. I've really enjoyed the process and I've really enjoyed being part of the process. I felt from the beginning we were treated as professionals and I think sometimes because you work with so many teachers you tend to get all lumped into one category and the instant coffee is good enough for everyone. To be taken out of that environment and treated to some little luxuries and given the space and the time to think about what we understand leadership to be, what we want to get out of a project, how we want to go about it what we're going to do along the way and what it's going to look like in the end has been a fascinating experience. (Data Source: Free talk - Georgia (secondary teacher) p. 1)

The meeting places have just been wonderful. As a teacher we don't get many chances to go to the Hyatt and go up to the 13th floor and have meetings, that makes you feel special and it also builds your confidence so that when you come back to your little hum drum classroom with your twenty eight little children, you have a special feel inside yourself that says I'm ok I've been to the professional development I've heard people speaking and I'm really not that far behind the eight ball I guess. (Data Source: Interview 1 - Carol, p. 1)

A quality venue became an empowering operational feature for teachers. The deliberate choice to financially invest in a quality venue, which provided excellent service, facilities and catering, appeared to set a tone for the program and conveyed to participants that they were

highly valued. The data illustrates that under these conditions participants felt more acknowledged and appreciated. As a result they began to see themselves as professionals and this was important in developing self-efficacy. Data evidenced that these personal experiences influenced teachers' understandings of the essential conditions for teacher learning, i.e., the need to explicitly recognise and acknowledge teacher personal thinking and expertise.

C) Extended time for learning

The program schedule provided ongoing time for learning and by doing so recognised that teacher learning is complex and interconnected with professional practice, existing professional knowledge and supported through reflection.

Intention

Providing teachers with extended time for learning was intended to shift the focus of the program from the technical aspects of teaching (i.e., instead of just accessing practical ideas for classroom teaching, to instead concentrate on teachers developing understandings about their professional role and their knowledge of practice). Extended time for learning allowed participants to notice how they worked to make sense of new ideas and information and how they demonstrated understanding through contextually relevant action. The extended program timeline acknowledged that such learning is complex - teachers don't simply transfer ideas from any program into their school setting. Time was provided to allow teachers to actively construct meaning through the critical lens of personal experience, and support reflection on their knowledge and personal beliefs. It also, and most importantly, was intended to allow teachers to intellectually engage with the rigours of learning.

Operational impact

The overall scheduling of the program was not determined by the amount of content that needed to be covered, i.e., 'selling' particular ideas to teachers, instead the program's learning experiences were designed to initially introduce alternative perspectives and experiences as springboards for professional discussion, and from those discussions teachers were supported in deciding on the issues that mattered in their professional practice and how best they could work with them. Teachers themselves determined not only how long they needed to work with new ideas but also when program sessions should be scheduled to ensure that they had time for learning amidst their busy teaching responsibilities. Teachers' previous experiences

and expectations of professional learning, i.e., their familiar and known professional learning experiences, were sourced to determine a suggested timeframe for the program.

Information obtained from the pilot study, involving past STaL participants, indicated that on the whole teachers valued the five day STaL program model as effective timing for a professional learning program - that is five days spread across a twelve-month school year period. Teachers found that timing feature allowed time for thinking and learning and allowed them to return to their workplace context and trial new thinking and ideas. The following comments are indicative of the data that informed this thinking:

It felt valued being elsewhere, going and staying, in some ways that made it more tiring because you didn't actually get to clock off but you did feel valued. So I liked the fact that it was spaced by a few months so that you could go away and try some things and come back having your visits in the middle worked really well, look the set out that way was really good. (Data Source: Pilot Interview -Megan (secondary teacher), P. 13)

I kind of liked the way it went over a period of time because then at least you had a bit of time to reflect in between and things happen in between and you meet up again and you have time to think about the things that happened. And you have the chance to actually practice some of those things or experiment and take a few risks. Yes I think that was the good thing about the program too, it allowed you to take some risks and do some different things and then come back and say, "oh yeah, that worked and that didn't." (Data Source: Pilot Interview - Laura (secondary teacher), p. 14)

With this feedback in mind, the LSiS program intended to replicate this structure and was conducted over an extended period of time, i.e., 4 days consisting of one 2-day block and a further 2 days spaced across months. Unlike the STaL program it was conducted over a fourteen month period which ranged from October to the following November. This schedule situated the program across two school calendar years and was intended to embed participants' action plans for change in the realistic dilemmas of a school planning agenda - moving from one year to the next. This timing was intended to raise the inherent leadership challenges of beginning a new school year facing changes in staffing and possibly the redistribution of roles and responsibilities.

The final schedule for the program was adjusted, the result of ongoing feedback by participants, to five days. The days were organised in the following schedule:

- Year 1:

2 consecutive days early in Term 4

- Year 2:

1 day early in Term 2;

1 day in Term 3 (This day was included a result of teacher feedback and requests for a further day, it consisted of half day scheduled sessions and half day teachers working individually or meeting with other teachers); and,

1 final day of presentation and formal reflection in Term 4.

Learning impact

Providing an extended timeline for learning was a significant operational feature, as it appeared to support two keys aspects of teacher self-directed learning:

- aligning reasoning with action; and,
- valuing emerging expertise.

Aligning reasoning with action

Operating the program across an extended timeline as opposed to a one-day program, provided teachers with time for formal input of ideas, collaborative debate, individual exploration of practice, and a process of personal reflection.

I think they're [the days] well-spaced. I think you do need some time to be able to implement some things and have a bit of time to reflect on them. It's all worked really well. (Data Source: Interview 1. Georgia: p. 2)

The deliberate open scheduling of program days and the overall duration of the program was determined by teachers deciding the appropriate time they needed for learning and thinking, implementing and understanding change. The time line was driven by teacher concerns about the most appropriate times to engage intellectually and physically with the rigours of learning, they felt it was important to schedule program days at times when they were best able to concentrate on their learning and so they selected dates when less was happening at their school. They avoided times when events such as external assessment programs, camps, parent teacher interviews, report writing, etc., were taking place. The extended timeframe also

ensured that ‘in-program sessions’ could be supported by professional conversations with the program facilitator in school-based meetings and these conversations appeared to provide ongoing support.

A connection between the personal and contextual dimensions of their professional learning was ever present and was clearly evident when teachers talked about the often present tensions between the demands of workplace responsibilities and attempting to achieve clarity of thinking and learning as a participant in the program.

I thought the timing of the first session was really good also because it was in fourth term and it gave us time to think about what we would do and even to practice the use of the camera so that when we started the new year we would actually be ready to start in the classroom and that is what I actually did. I practised in term 4 and by the time term 1 started I felt much more confident about using the camera ... I think maybe the timing of the further sessions was perhaps a little too spread out. While it gave us time in between it also allowed us to kind of stop thinking about the project that we were involved in at times especially when we get so busy in the day-to-day school life. (Data Source: Free talk - Maree)

Teacher input, late in the program indicated that more time was needed to develop school-based action and so it was decided to extend the program with one final day for reflection and collaboration. The final day was scheduled as an opportunity for participants to share their learning and reflect on the big ideas about leadership that had emerged as a result of this professional learning experience.

These timelines were not determined by the amount of time needed to cover pre-determined content or by program facilitators (as is more commonly the case in traditional PD programs). Placing the decisions about program timing with the teachers enabled them to notice the interrelatedness of intellectual engagement, teaching practice and learning. The decisions of program timing, arrived at by the teachers, offers an indication about teachers’ capacity to direct their own learning.

Valuing emerging expertise

The extended time for learning encouraged teachers to engage with learning as an ongoing process, rather than as isolated or technical activities. Over the duration of the program teachers continually worked to make decisions about what really mattered in terms of their thinking and action. Many came to value the expertise and insights they were developing

about leadership and practice. As the following excerpt demonstrates, time allowed teachers to exercise discretionary judgement, refocus their thinking and explore ideas they hadn't initially anticipated were important. As a result teachers used the extended time to identify what their real concerns were and what mattered for their practice.

I'm finding that it is a fascinating process because at the beginning I thought my project was about giving people support but I had no idea at the start of this process what support was. Now I'm starting to not really know what support is needed for different people, there aren't any rules but I'm getting much clearer about the cues that people give you and the cues that allow me to find out the type of support that someone might need and initiate the conversation, develop the relationship, have a good understanding and mutual respect. I think all of these things come from really spending time thinking about that leadership and having someone else come in and talk to you about it has been invaluable in refining what it is that you are doing in I guess making you that little bit accountable as well, it refocuses you. (Data Source: Free talk. Georgia: p. 1)

Extended time for learning also enabled participants to stand back and notice changes occurring around them as a result of their actions or interventions. Teachers' comments indicated they thought such changes were sustainable and perhaps such observations may not have been possible within a shortened or constrained program timeline. Such observations as those made by Carol in the following transcript, were indicative of emerging expertise which they valued and were willing to share.

I think I've learnt a lot myself and I think when you learn a lot yourself and you're pleased with what you learn, you want others to come along with you. So I looked around the room today and I saw other staff members talking about things that they were doing, things they were enjoying and I realised that maybe Claudia and I haven't been too bad as leaders after all - well I always knew Claudia was a terrific leader - but maybe I've contributed more than I gave myself credit for at the time or over the last few months. I've not been giving myself a lot of credit but maybe things have been moving along in a nice not too fast way but in a way that will probably stay. (Data Source: Free talk. Carol: p. 1)

The extended program timing supported teacher self-directed learning by giving participants space to think, time to build relationships and strategize new ways of working. Time was

available for supported reflection and professional conversations, they made decisions about what mattered for their learning and valued the personal thinking that emerged and were willing to share their experiences with other teachers.

D) Formative program design

Teachers determined the program's overall learning focus. The term 'formative program design' indicated that the program developed and changed across the year, providing learning experiences that were explicitly mindful of teacher knowledge and experience and which were responsive to teachers' expressed learning needs. The changes in learning focus grew from their expressed learning needs, this information was gained from the opportunities provided for participants to collaborate with the program facilitator to determine what they needed to know and how they would move forward with their learning.

Intention

The intention of the formative design was to effectively respond to teachers' learning needs in ways that connected learning experiences with the contextual reality of their particular teaching situation. With this in mind the content focus, design of the program's sessions and the focus of a teacher's personal learning needed to be driven by each teacher's personal imperative, i.e., their individual desire to improve the aspects of science teaching and learning that mattered to them. Strategies that positioned teachers as active participants working to determine the design and content focus of the program became crucial to achieving this intention.

Operational impact

The initial sessions were shaped by data obtained from the Pilot study and this information provided some starting ideas that were used in the first two days of the program. This approach provided opportunities for teachers to consider and identify their personal learning needs and actively use this thinking to suggest the most effective ways to shape planning, format and content at each stage of the program. The remainder of the program continued to seek teacher input and the program provided sessions and experiences that were responsive to the expressed needs and interests of the cohort.

Learning impact

A formative program design was a significant operational feature, as it appeared to support the three keys aspects of teacher self-directed learning:

- Self-efficacy
- Aligning reasoning with action
- Valuing emerging expertise

Self-efficacy

I like the fact that being leaders we've been able to deviate away from the program as it's written down, we've been able to experiment with new ideas and not felt like we've been doing the wrong thing. (Data Source: Free Talk Transcript -Claudia (primary teacher), p. 2)

The selective entry process provided a strong foundation for formative program design; it produced an identified cohort of teachers willing to utilise their leadership role to engage in school-based change in science education, and who were, as a result of the STaL program, experienced in sharing their professional knowledge. The formative program design built upon these experiences and provided further opportunity for teachers to take ownership of their learning and shape the focus for their personal learning and school-based action.

Initially I thought I was on a science journey but as we've gone through the program it's become much more about leadership, leadership in science but leadership generally. And looking at different styles of leadership and my own leadership style has been a real eye opener and part of the journey. One of the important things I think of this particular course is the dialogue between primary and secondary sector which doesn't get to happen, it was one of the things I loved most about the first STaL program that I was involved in and it's certainly been one of the important parts of this one as well. I think it's been really useful for my leadership within my school and it raised a lot of questions about leadership for me and where I want to go and how I would lead as a leader so I've found the program really helpful. (Data Source: Free talk. Helen)

This opportunity required teachers to address the complexity of their professional practice and 'notice' (Mason, 2002) the relationship between professional knowledge and professional practice. Teachers became aware of the knowledge of practice they had developed through

their teaching experience and articulated their thinking around that knowledge that led them to make decisions about the many dilemmas they faced in their contextual reality. Such thinking influenced how, as professionals, they worked to address these issues. The experience of making decisions about the learning focus of the program appeared to influence their capacity to set professional learning goals for themselves.

Maybe that can be my goal for the next six months as a leader of science, to make the community; the outside community, the parents, aware of what a wealth of talent they have in the staff at our school. You said it yourself today, you said you are all experts and you know what you are doing, so much fantastic work is being done at our school that more people should know and I agree. So maybe that can be my goal as a leader in the school to make sure other people, through coming to the science centre, through coming to the opening can see what a wealth of talent we have now. (Data Source: Free talk. Carol, pp. 3-4)

Aligning reasoning with action

The data indicated that the formative program design valued and attended to the importance of professional awareness and attention in teaching. The program was based on an approach to planning which created effective opportunities for teachers to develop personal sensitivities to their practice, articulate personal thinking, apply learning in contextually relevant ways and reflect to make sense of experience. This development of self-knowledge became the focus for learning and this placed the teacher at the centre of the professional learning experience rather than as a recipient of a smorgasbord of ‘potentially useful activities’.

The initial program sessions were designed to support each participant to work towards developing an action research plan. The action research plan was intended to target a particular issue that captured a personal challenge within their leadership role. The project became a valued outcome of the program because it was one way that teachers could practically focus their learning around issues or challenges that were present in their work place context. However, to develop and enact their plan of action required them to also value the importance of the task i.e., developing an awareness of how they worked. This required participants to think differently about their practice and to recognise that teaching, by its very nature, is dilemma-based.

Working as a professional required them to continually attempt to address the dilemmas they recognized in their practice by analysing situations and drawing on their professional

experience and knowledge to determine appropriate practice. Understanding teaching as problematic required teachers to disconnect from personal perspectives of competency or inadequacy and examine teaching as a discipline - a practice underpinned by professional principles. Participants talked about what they valued and through the action plan they examined their practice to determine if they were actually attending to those values. In this way they consistently worked to align reasoning with action.

Thinking about what is going on at our school, thinking about what I'm going to share with the rest of the group and thinking about what is important, things like that I found really useful. Having to actually sit and reflect has been good too because it makes you actually sit down and do something which I think has been helpful as well because I wouldn't normally sit here and reflect perhaps on what I've been teaching or what I've been trying to do so doing that has been a good experience as well. (Data Source: Free talk. Sophie: p. 1)

Articulating principles, which underpinned their practice, appeared to be an important part of working effectively to address the concerns outlined in their action research project. Identifying personal values allowed teachers to mark moments in their practice where action was not aligned with these principles. The following excerpts provide examples of this type of thinking. For example, Joanne outlined a principle that she valued and then noticed an existing tension in her practice; making it difficult for her to align her principle with her practice.

The principle:

My big change is probably to hand over that science role, not to be the only person in the school that's doing it ... I think good leadership is often about inspiring others to take up a challenge and not necessarily being the one out there being a leader or not necessarily being the one in the lab. coat but encouraging others to find an interest or find a talent that maybe they didn't have, and getting further input and supporting people in that challenge. I suppose, maybe that's what good leadership is? (Data Source: Free talk. Joanne)

The tension:

I think six years ago our rotation program really met the needs of what we wanted to achieve. We wanted to engage the boys, we had a high population of boys and we

wanted to engage them and we wanted to provide hands on learning opportunities, we wanted to have the students in gender groups so it strengthened up their friendships, especially the girls because we felt that they didn't have the numbers in their own class groups. So by putting them together on alternative days we would strengthen their friendships and I think we've done all of that. At times I think that we are just locked into this structure and we keep trying to make things fit to the structure. We started with just Grades 3 to Grade 6 then we moved to whole school and as the schools got bigger and as the staff has changed I think that we've just tried to shove things in and we've moved from that 'hands on' focus to that oral language focus and at times it frustrates me because I don't know if we're just trying to find an outcome to meet a program that the students and the parents really value. I think in terms of teacher workload it's huge, it's a very different focus to what you plan for the rest of the week for your class and at times that's frustrating. I think originally when we started six years ago I'm the only one left of the original teachers that were there, others have retired or become the Principal or Curriculum Coordinator or something like that and a few people have changed subject areas but I haven't changed subject areas and I think that I'm probably ready for a change and to move onto another challenge. (Data Source: Free talk. Joanne)

To support the development of their action plans, sessions focused on the work of teachers as researchers and provided time and assistance so they could begin to develop plans that were not only in line with what they wanted to achieve but that also ensured their vision was supported by data. Outside expertise⁶ was sourced to enhance project design and provide quality teacher support. These plans became a work in progress and initially teachers focused their thinking around specific challenges in their leadership. Over time it became apparent that many teachers worked to isolate the specific aspects of behaviour and professional thinking that enabled them to make sense of these challenges.

I wasn't really sure what I wanted to get out of it and James' session had a particular impact on me because it made me strip everything back and find out what it is that is driving me and what I really wanted to set out to achieve. I thought that at the end of

⁶ On the second day of the program 'James', an academic, provided a session designed to support teachers with the design of their action research plan. James worked to meet the needs of the participants and sequenced information in response to teacher questions, comments, concerns and experiences. Teachers worked on their individual action plans while James offered support and assistance.

that session that I had a fairly good understanding of where I wanted to go but I've changed that and I've changed it a lot. (Data Source: Free talk. Georgia: p. 1)

The data suggests that participants were undertaking an ongoing study of their own thinking and behaviours and that many developed the sensitivity needed to notice how they attended to and understood new ideas and situations. They appeared to move beyond simple tasks and recognised the impact of themselves as a professional on their colleagues.

I guess the very first time we started and the very first session we had, my experience was a little bit of being overwhelmed because I was thinking well I've got these flip cams what is it that I want to do in terms of leadership? Where is it that I want to go and what does this sort of project entail when I look at leadership? I was thinking very small scale I think and this is what this project has done, by using the flip cams I've been able to see what kind of influence I can have on people. (Data Source: free talk. Keith: p. 1)

Program content responded to their changing ideas and insights over time. Formative program design became an operational feature that embodied flexible learning approaches and schedules. This flexibility created opportunities to provide genuine and relevant responses to teacher comments, ideas and suggestions. Learning experiences focused on content or issues that had arisen from teacher feedback, e.g., guest speakers were sourced to address issues associated with alternative ways of structuring internal operational procedures, collecting relevant data to determine success, etc.

The *Action Plan* template became a planning and reflection tool and a valuable data source informing session design and learning experiences. It also provided evidence that teachers were linking their learning needs with their teaching context. One of the questions on the template was: *What would you like to learn about/develop in yourself as a leader by undertaking this project?* The following data, drawn from Anna's and Sophie's action plans, provides examples of the type of thinking teachers were undertaking about the connection between their professional knowledge and the demands of their workplace.

I would like to learn how to ask the hard questions of myself and of others. I would like to learn how to better deal with and cope with teachers that are resistant to change. I would like to learn and develop strategies so that I feel more confident as a leader instigating change. (Data source: Action Plan – Anna)

How to deal with staff reluctant to change.

How to get groups who haven't previously worked together/don't know each other well, working as an effective team?

Increase my confidence in leading a group.

Increase my knowledge of the curriculum links between primary and secondary. (Data source: Action Plan – Sophie)

The school-based meetings conducted between the program facilitator and each participating teacher also provided valuable information, which informed program design. In response to the questions posed in these meetings teachers made decisions about the challenges they faced in their leadership role. This information was collected and analysed and fed back to the participants so that they could review and further clarify any issues underpinning their experiences. From these conversations a number of recurring themes for learning kept emerging, these included: the value and challenge of building effective relationships; the need to redefine success; principles of effective leadership; the importance of gaining a different perspective about personal practice; and, the purpose of professional learning - was it about a product or a process? These themes provided a focus for session development and ensuing learning experiences. Specific leadership issues, as they emerged from these data sources, were addressed. Guest speakers provided input into sessions and participants shared their experiences and listened to the challenges and successes of other participants. The following section provides examples of these recurring themes and the type of teacher comments that came to define each theme. As this data was fed back to participants, each of the entries, taken from school-based conversations, was listed anonymously.

Theme 1: Relationships

'What are you going to give? What are you going to expect? How is that relationship going to work so that it's fair and balanced for the people you're working with and for you? So as a leader getting the balance right and there are so many people involved that you need to get the balance right in each case and accepting that sometimes you won't and accepting that you'll make a mistake and then thinking about how do I rectify that? How do I re-establish that relationship? How can this be more about what we are doing and less about the personalities involved?'

'I guess the one that stood out for me was when the speaker was talking about relationships and I keep going back to that and the importance of that when working with large groups. At the same time that's been a challenge for me because I had really established great relationships with the staff at the end of last year and then with such huge turnover with new staff it's been really difficult to re-establish those relationships. And it also, I think, comes down to how open people are to have that relationship with you as well.'

Theme 2: Redefining success

'Being able to say this one worked and this one didn't and what did work and what didn't and keeping in mind that this is what I want it to look like in the end like ... this is what I want it to look like at the end and then ok well we've made this little step today and that's ok, I've achieved that much.'

'But I suppose something that I've learnt is just to listen to the interesting story rather than go oh well we can't do that we can't do that ... maybe if I took just one or two little things maybe rather than a massive whole picture. I think that's the way I look at it ... you just do things very slowly and gradually.'

Theme 3: Personal principles

'So I think leadership is the sort of thing where there is a challenge every day and it's a different thing every day depending on what you're dealing with and remaining true to what you think a leader is and feeling that even though you might not have done everything right you've given it a good go. So that's been really hard to work out.'

'But all of the questions on leadership have been brewing ... it has been instigated by the whole process about questioning leadership and making that decision the rich learning happened when I applied for this I want to further my education so I can achieve that goal I'm no longer happy just being a teacher I really want to look at student well-being because happiness in the classroom is what is really important to me.'

Theme 4: Alternative perspectives - seeing things differently

'I think you can think about things differently when it's somebody else's story because you're not in it and you're not tied to it and you don't have the history or the blood sweat and tears that you've poured into something. It's easier to look at it from

somebody else's point of view. You know someone could tell the story of my life in a different way and I think you could understand it but I don't think you are as emotionally attached to it.'

'I think they just trigger something in you because you often know it but its bringing it back to the surface and thinking about it again and shedding some new light on it. But it is knowledge that you have, but sometimes you need to have that teased out a little bit.'

Theme 5: Professional learning – product or process?

'I think that's the way we are professionally developed. I think when we go to professional development they throw a program at you they say this is the end result they say if you do A B C and D your students Naplan results will increase and that's the way it is. So they give you a whole package but the whole package is not really what we need. We need ... small steps.'

'Learning to play the system I don't think is rich learning, I don't necessarily think that, I think that's a bit disappointing that ok you know people can be pushing me to the side and saying listen if you want to do that next time this is the way you do it - that makes me a little bit disappointed that it actually came to that.' (Data Source: Facilitator Journal, pp. 15-19)

The emphasis that the program placed on ensuring that sessions and ongoing support specifically addressed teachers' expressed needs and interests appeared to assist them in taking time to notice their practice and to actively attend to their own professional thinking within the busyness of their teaching schedules.

Valuing emerging expertise

On the final day of the program all participants shared the films they had created which documented their learning journey about Leadership across the life of the program. After each participant shared their film, the group discussed the emerging issues that were central to effective leadership and how each issue resonated with participants within the cohort. Data indicated that teachers valued the opportunity to learn from the experiences and expertise of others, this clarified their own expertise and professional knowledge.

I like the fact that we engage in conversation with a mixture of people, some of them obviously from secondary schools some from primary schools, we've had the

opportunity to listen to speakers from private schools and all along I marvel at the fact that we really all think the same way, we want the same things but we fight different battles. (Data Source: free talk – Carol)

Each film was interrogated in terms of the issues that were captured. From these issues participants were involved in a brainstorming activity to identify the most important aspects of leadership they believed must be addressed when attempting to effectively lead science in schools. The list of ideas was extensive and included 26 areas of leadership. By completing a 3, 2, 1 activity⁷ participants identified their personal top 3 principles of effective leadership from this list. These were then collated to reveal the group's overall top three principles:

- 1. building relationships (overwhelmingly the most valued principle within cohort);*
- 2. leading by example – enthusiasm/passion/taking responsible risks (extremely highly valued within cohort); and,*
- 3. big picture, clear vision (a less consistent spread of support). (Data source: Facilitator Journal taken from information collated on the last day of the program)*

Relying on a formative program design required teachers to share their professional thinking. That created a need to utilise strategies to develop teachers' awareness of their own thinking and their high level of professional knowledge. The diversity of thinking that emerged broadened the range of perceptions that could be accessed to enrich each teacher's thinking and understanding. Data indicated that when invited/probed to do so, teachers demonstrated the capacity to think beyond what they experienced in terms of activities and began to go deeper and articulate the role of their teaching context, culture and experiences. Teachers explicitly articulated how these factors shaped the thinking, values and beliefs that underpinned their practice. This deeper thinking is evident in the following data.

Although I have been challenged what it has done for me is strengthen my own beliefs in pedagogy, in students' voice in action that matters, in teacher voice, so although I have been challenged by new features, new leaders, new relationships it has only

⁷ The 3,2,1 activity was a simple sorting strategy to identify the most valued principles across the cohort. Each participant was required to select from the group list the 3 principles they believed to be the most important for effective leadership. Each participant then had to rank these principles from 1-3 where 1= most important. Each participant then shared his or her top response and another list was created.

strengthened my own personal and professional views and values. So I guess that is something I will take with me after this experience and also to never undermine the relationships in schools and the trust you put in people because when you put that trust in them they will always rise to the occasion and go beyond what you ever thought possible. (Data Source: free talk– Claudia)

Something that Sir Ken Robinson said today when we were watching the PLT (Professional Learning Team) video, he said if you like your work it is you, you are the work, you are the person you are the passion and I guess that's me. I am the teacher and now I am the teacher that is passionate about science, thank you for that I would have been able to sleep a lot easier at night had I not had this experience. (Data Source: Free talk - Carol)

Teachers actively worked together to socially construct new understandings about teaching. They explored new thinking and made sense of alternative perspectives within the context of personal professional practice. Through critical reflection teachers developed and shared understandings about: the changing nature of their personal professional knowledge; the relevance and influence of the contextual dimension of their professional practice; and, the importance of attending to the relationship between purpose and the technical dimensions of practice. What emerged was a level of professional expertise evident in teachers articulating new thinking and sharing professional knowledge about the complexity of teaching and the potential of such changes for enhancing student and teacher learning.

I've had a lot of emotional energy invested in what I've been doing but the program has really given me some insight and it's allowed me to step back when I need to and it's a really supportive project and I would not be anywhere near as able to lead people as what I can now without that support, without that input and without that time and respect. (Data Source: Free talk. Georgia, p. 2)

The above quote powerfully captures the essential purpose and intention of formative program design, which was a catalyst for deep, individual teacher learning. As evident in the previous quote, the overall impact of the learning experienced in this program was extremely personal and challenging. The data illustrated that as a result of this personal dimension of

learning, participants began to notice and value their expertise, in particular their knowledge of practice, and they began to see the need to share their thinking with a wider audience.

E) Open facilitator access

A large amount of the facilitator's time was devoted to providing ongoing support to all participants throughout the program. Facilitator access was available during program sessions, school based meetings and constantly available via electronic medium.

Intention

The intention of the facilitator's role was to build effective, ongoing relationships with all teacher participants to enhance effective teacher learning. That required the facilitator to work to ensure that relationships were maintained and strengthened across the life of the program and that trust and reliability were demonstrated through practical action. It became crucial for the facilitator to take time to learn about and fully understand the context of each teacher's work situation, quickly respond to teacher concerns or requests and find ways to support teachers to work towards the outcomes they valued.

Operational impact

The facilitator became an advocate for the success of each teacher's work in their school setting, supporting conversations with school leadership. The facilitator also supported teachers to recognise the benefits of engaging in critical professional learning conversations on a one to one basis by meeting regularly or as needed with each teacher in their school setting. Both the facilitator and all participating teachers were required to invest time in session attendance and school-based meetings. The facilitator worked to encourage teachers to: self-organise their thinking; make decisions about what ideas mattered in their practice; how they would work to accommodate new perspectives; and, carefully document their learning. A range of strategies were utilised to achieve this which included:

School Based meetings

Over the life of the program three school-based meetings were conducted:

Meeting 1: A collaborative planning meeting between each participant, principal/designated school leader and facilitator. The aim was to outline the personal action plan; seek input and clarification in terms of expectations and school vision. As a result of that meeting the participant reviewed their action plan and made any agreed alterations.

Meeting 2: School visit involving program facilitator and participant was held between the first two-day block of the program and the third day of the program. The meeting was conducted at the school in Term 1, 2010, at a time that was mutually agreeable for both participants. The meeting was intended to provide an opportunity for participants to discuss the effectiveness of approaches and strategies implemented in the first two days of the program and share learning concerns and challenges. It was also at this time that the facilitator gathered further data from each teacher by conducting a short interview, which in turn shaped the content and approach of Day 3 of the program.

Meeting 3: School visit involving a program facilitator and participant. This meeting provided an opportunity for participants to discuss their overall learning journey and determine the focus of their digital story to be shared with the group on the final day.

(While three school-based meetings were scheduled for each participant, further meetings were also available upon request. Several teachers scheduled extra meetings to clarify ideas and generally seek assistance with their progress throughout the program.)

E-learning communication strategies

While school based meetings were available, often teachers chose to make contact using the electronic communication strategies employed in the program. It was made clear that the facilitator could always be reached via email and a specific ‘myclasses’ page was devoted to the program, i.e., a Virtual Learning Environment established for program participants allowing them to share information accessed through out the program.

Learning impact

Ongoing facilitator access was a significant operational feature, as it appeared to support two keys aspects of teacher self-directed learning:

- Self-efficacy
- Aligning reasoning with action

Self-efficacy

The school-based meetings and ongoing facilitator contact was a catalyst for supportive professional relationships and it was evident that this operational feature produced strong professional relationships between teacher participants and the program facilitator. Teachers recognized that the program demonstrated a commitment to their individual learning beyond

the face-to-face program sessions and the data indicated that teachers came to see the importance of an ongoing professional relationship in terms of constructive personal learning.

The hardest part I think of any PD where you are developing like that is when you're back at school - you don't have any contact, and with a lot of PDs that's it. And with this you've got a meeting coming up so you actually think about it a lot more and it really helps to make sure that you don't leave it as an idea, you actually follow it through and for me I've been motivated by that. (Data Source: Interview 1 - Georgia, p. 2)

The meetings with Kath [facilitator] and the regular contact with Kath have been crucial in this project. Just knowing that she can come in and say things, that when you are at the school on a regular basis you might not be able to say. I guess she is kind of our advocate in a way. (Data Source: Free Talk – Claudia)

This practical commitment of human resources was an investment in demonstrating that valuing teachers as learners was to the fore in shaping the program and the data indicated that teachers developed an increased sense of self-worth in response. Teachers began to see themselves as valued and worthy of such ongoing support and also recognised that the sector valued their work.

I like the fact that I can contact you and [CEOM personnel names] as well. I like the fact that I can call you and you know who I am and if it's a small request or a large request whatever it is, I like the fact that you will have some background knowledge into what I do, who I am, where I am. (Data Source: Free talk – Carol)

It was the genuine interest and commitment of the facilitator that made this ongoing support a significant operational feature. For teachers it produced a sense of worth and permission to value their own knowledge and experience which was a significant catalyst for building teachers' confidence and belief in themselves as professionals.

Aligning reasoning with action

The facilitator's role became far more than just a sounding board, the facilitator actively encouraged teachers to consider aspects of their professional thinking, which were tacit in their practice, while also highlighting the inconsistencies between action and stated values. The facilitator developed expertise working as a critical friend; a trusted person who determined when it was appropriate to ask challenging questions and echo teacher comments

so that teachers could reexamine their thinking and practice. While this was often a challenging experience, participants appeared to value these conversations.

One of the best experiences about this program is having our term's chats or our regular chats with Kathy [facilitator] the counsellor or our career counsellor, as I like to refer to her. That's definitely been a highlight because she asks the hard questions and it kind of gets you to reflect on where it is you're going and what's happening next. It puts it all into perspective I guess. (Data Source: Free Talk – Keith)

Having someone from outside, Kathy [facilitator], coming in to visit has been good too, just getting someone outside the school who just asks sometimes those tough questions – 'Can you get it done?' 'What's going to stop you getting it done?' Has been helpful too and knowing that there is someone who is willing to be an advocate for you has been helpful. (Data Source: Free talk – Sophie)

As a result of ongoing contact, collaborative conversations and the trust that was developed between each teacher and the program facilitator, participants demonstrated that they were able to make decisions about what mattered for their learning. The following transcript evidences one teacher working to clarify ideas and personal professional thinking and highlights the important support this teacher was able to obtain from the facilitator. The data is taken from the Facilitator's diary and captures a series of ongoing email correspondence between the facilitator and Joanne, one of the teacher participants. The conversation is conducted through emails, at a time away from the program sessions and provides evidence of the willingness of this teacher to maintain open communication with the facilitator beyond program sessions. The transcript provides evidence of Joanne making decisions about what matters for her learning and it also provides evidence of the trusting professional relationship between facilitator and teacher.

Email: Wednesday, 12 May 2010 9:46 AM

Kathy,

Am looking forward to catching up with you. I think one of the biggest things that I took from last time was that I'm not sure if I want to be a leader. In some ways that disappoints me, but I realise that in some ways I don't have the passion I once did about science - am very over the way we are doing it here anyway!!

Please don't think that I am ungrateful for all the opportunities I've had through STAL and this project - because they truly have improved my practice ... just some thoughts anyway.

Thanks again for all your support

Joanne

Wednesday, 12 May 2010 11:51 AM

Hi Joanne,

... I think your insights re leadership are really interesting thanks for sharing your thinking with me.

I'm not sure if what I'm about to say is anything like what you are experiencing but I sometimes feel that I get caught in the chaos of thinking about something from a new perspective, particularly something that I thought I had pretty much worked out. Then I go through a time when I feel a bit lost and begin to lose confidence in what I thought I knew or what I can do and I walk away from it and wonder why I even thought it was a good idea to explore this in the first place.

But I know now from experience that this is all part of the way that I learn, and as frustrating as it is I always seem to have to live this doubt, this questioning and this dissatisfaction because eventually something will happen which prompts me to value what I know again and I start to make sense of it all in terms of how I work and what I do.

I think that you are probably more of a leader than you realise - you're already being one. I watch you when we work together and I see the interest from other teachers when you are speaking. They are learning from you because you are innovative in your practice - you are willing to give new ideas a go, you share your successes and your frustrations and you listen, you reflect and you think – these are strong leadership qualities ...

I am sure as the year progresses that you will continue to think about how you feel, what you value and where you fit with teaching and other responsibilities, but I can assure you that I know that from working with you I learn a lot about teaching,

leadership, science, relationships and education. I know this because you make me think differently about what I thought I knew.

Regards,

Kathy

Saturday, 15 May 2010 6:28 PM

Hi Kathy,

Thanks for your kind words ... in some ways I feel my problem is completely the opposite from what you said!

My frustration is that I feel like we've done too much science! Or I have and maybe I need a change. Our innovative rotation program that was so inspiring with its hands-on learning seems to lack purpose and we've put subjects in due to staff, not necessarily due to the learning focus. I think I find it frustrating because I'm limited in what I can do in a 45 minute lesson - it's not integrated into the rest of the curriculum and because no one else has a passion for it - I'm sort of burnt out after six years of doing it!!

I felt like other people sitting around the table the other day were more passionate than me and they were excited about making changes. I am looking forward to the national curriculum because I think it might give me an opportunity to shake things up a bit.

I know that my other frustration is that when I worked a couple of days a week I had the time to make this my own. With my wellbeing role, and study related to this and being back in the classroom this year- science is in the structure, we do it, but it is the 'add on'.

I think being a leader is sometimes knowing when it is time to step back or move on and I feel like I'm ready to move on from science in this structure. My challenge is convincing the Principal that a change needs to be made!
Food for thought

Take care

Joanne

Sent: Monday, 17 May 2010 7:13 PM

Hi Joanne,

Yes I see what you mean in fact I was speaking with a teacher in a workshop today who is a specialist science teacher in her primary school and the frustrations she was expressing were in some ways very similar to what you say. She felt that her work had become disconnected to the classroom work, she felt that the 45 minutes she has is too tight and nothing she did was being built on by the staff.

I think you're right too about knowing when to step back and rethink personal direction and/or interest. Thanks for sharing your thinking, if at any time you want me to come down and just have a chat with you over a cuppa just email me- happy to do so.

Kath

(Data Source: Facilitator's Journal)

The transcript (above) is significant because it demonstrates the importance of the open contact between the two parties. In the emails Joanne explores some issues around leadership and some very complex and significant insights she is developing about the place of science teaching and learning in her school and the importance of embedding that learning in teaching across all curriculum areas. That thinking was a significant shift for Joanne who had, up until that time, seen the existing approach at her school as very innovative. The doubts she expressed about her leadership ability to effectively lead practice towards the change that she had come to value, captures the challenges involved in establishing a shared vision for learning with colleagues.

Ongoing facilitator access/support created opportunities for teachers to discuss concerns at times that were personally significant. Critical moments of teacher learning emerged where participants explicitly articulated tensions and noticed the inconsistencies in their practice; they began to make the tacit more tangible and explicit.

F) Embedded diagnostic program assessment

Explicit opportunities and strategies were embedded in the program to collect information about what teachers felt mattered for their learning. This information was collected to ensure

the program was responsive to teachers' learning needs - which were changing and developing over the life of the program.

Intention

Providing the conditions for teachers to make decisions about their professional learning was predicated on each teacher's individual capacity to identify, articulate and explore the significance of particular events and recognise the challenges within their professional practice. The intention was to find ways to continually monitor and attend effectively to such critical moments because it was assumed that when teachers began to connect new thinking with experience then personally meaningful and contextually relevant learning might emerge.

Operational impact

A number of explicit strategies were used to encourage teachers to reflect and make sense of their experiences, and these strategies were important because they provided feedback that was needed to ensure the program remained relevant to teachers' learning needs and thinking. These included:

Teacher action research plans & reflection strategies

These artefacts captured information conveying how participants recognized and used their learning to influence associated school-based change and provided a focus for many of the facilitator-teacher school-based meetings.

Audio-visual presentations

Teachers determined the purpose of their professional learning and then conveyed this through digital diary entries and a final visual story. These digital stories also provided information about how teachers recognized a change in their own personal learning, their perspectives and their own competency as leaders.

Learning impact

Embedded diagnostic assessment was a significant operational feature, as it appeared to support a key aspect of teacher self- directed learning: aligning reasoning with action

Aligning reasoning with action

Diagnostic strategies, which enabled teachers to reflect, consider and articulate the explicit professional principles that underpinned their professional practice, were extremely important in enhancing teacher learning. An example of this process in action was a "5 – Whys" activity

on day 3 of the program. Participants were asked the question: “Why did you decide to participate in this program?” Each teacher provided a written response and then interrogated the response they had constructed, building a new question to drive their thinking further. This process was repeated five times in all and from each response a new question emerged which focused their attention to consider deeper issues embedded in their thinking. The result was that the initial response provided an insight into the original motivation for their involvement in this professional learning experience and the final response captured personal principles, which underpinned teachers’ practice. As teachers worked through this activity they actively made decisions, which connected their behaviour and their professional thinking with the purpose and intention of their practice and their learning. The following data provides examples of how this activity enabled teachers to clarify their professional thinking and identify personal principles of practice.

(First response): I was asked, I liked how the previous PD was run and it sounded interesting?

(Final response): I believe leaders look for solutions to problems or guide others to find their own solutions by asking the right questions.

I think the school might see this as a desirable quality in a leader because it’s working in a positive/constructive way. (Data source: 5 whys sheet (final answer) – Georgia

(First response): To become better at leading a science department.

(Final response): Because I want them (teacher colleagues) to feel that their time and work is valued and they can and do make a difference to other staff and students. (Data source: 5 whys (first & final answer))- Anna

(First response): To move into a formal position of leadership.

(Last two responses): Allow students to have access to greater success at [School name] and education for life.

That is my goal I continue to strive for in teaching. (Data source: 5 whys (first & final 2 answers) – Keith)

It was because the program deliberately embedded and responded to such acts of reflection over the life of the program that teachers appeared to develop an awareness of their own professional thinking and knowledge. Gathering information about this change in awareness was essential to ensuring that the program provided learning experiences and interactions that stimulated thinking in ways that responded effectively to these expressed needs and interests.

I think what I've liked about it the most has just been reflecting back and thinking about what we do within the school and reflecting back on my teaching as well. I've enjoyed meeting up with other teachers who are doing the projects and just hearing about the things that are going on at other schools as well. Thinking about what is going on at our school thinking about what I'm going to share with the rest of the group and thinking about what is important, things like that I found really useful. Having to actually sit and reflect has been good too because it makes you actually sit down and do something which I think has been helpful as well because I wouldn't normally sit here and reflect perhaps on what I've been teaching or what I've been trying to do so doing that has been a good experience as well. (Data Source: Free talk. Sophie)

As is evident in Sophie's transcript (above), her professional learning was an individual experience while also being a collective, interactive experience. To effectively achieve these conditions for learning, information needed to be continually gathered and analysed to determine the decisions teachers were making about what mattered for their learning. This process required time, reflection and a focus on what teachers were thinking and doing. It was also essential that this information was used to inform program design in ways which ensured that the learning focus continually evolved to remain relevant and meaningful to teacher participants.

Chapter summary

This chapter has attempted to explain the six operational program features that enabled teachers to make decisions about what mattered in their learning. These features were identified from the analysis of a range of data sources which revealed these operational features acted as catalysts, stimulating a change in teacher thinking or behaviour. Collectively these features were interdependent parts of an overall strategy designed to position teachers as self-directed learners. Under these conditions teachers demonstrated: an increasing sense of professional identity; the capacity to articulate personal principles of professional practice; the

capacity to align personal professional reasoning with action; and, recognize the importance of their emerging expertise. This thinking and behaviour came to define the nature of teacher self-directed learning

Chapter 6

The facilitator

Chapter overview

This chapter attempts to strategize the role of the facilitator in a program designed to position teachers as self-directed learners. Data analysis revealed that this role became a conduit between teacher thinking, program design and meaningful teacher learning and was therefore essential for program success.

It was the facilitator's role to anticipate, determine and capitalize on moments which empowered teachers to make decisions about action and learning that was personally meaningful. This required the facilitator to break out of habitual behaviours and critically analyse, in action and retrospectively, the most appropriate actions to support teacher learning. Therefore the role of the facilitator became an important operational feature characterised by actions and intentions different to those traditionally assigned to facilitators in professional development programs.

Findings

Overview

All aspects of the facilitator role worked to create conditions conducive to teacher self-directed learning. The role was intended to enable supportive relationships to develop among all participants that would enable the facilitator to become immersed in the complexities of teacher professional thinking. The facilitator was required to use this information to explore effective ways to encourage teachers to articulate new ideas and position new thinking and approaches amidst existing pedagogy. It was hoped that the knowledge and particularly the considered actions, which grew from this role, implemented in the context of the overall program design, would ultimately enable teachers to redefine an individual and more empowering perception of professional learning.

In an attempt to hone the skills required to undertake this role successfully and align action with intent, the facilitator maintained a learning journal over the life of the program. The journal provided a rich source of data about: the complexity of the issues that informed personal action; the tensions between habitual behaviours and the action of effective teacher support; and, the process of constructing new understandings and insights over the life of the

program. The transcripts of the final day of the program are also significant, yielding insights into the facilitator actions in practice. The facilitator was required to thoroughly review all data throughout the program and determine how this information could be used to inform practice and program operation.

Operational feature: Facilitator actions in program sessions

Data indicated a number of specific facilitator actions that were important in the group program sessions because they empowered teachers to make decisions about their learning. These actions, very deliberately, opened learning opportunities and positioned teachers and their professional expertise at the centre of discussions and activities. Adopting these preferred facilitator behaviours took time, required awareness in action and became a work in progress. These actions are summarised in Table 6.1 (below) and are contrasted with that which could be called accepted or habitual facilitator actions, which maintain teacher dependency on facilitator directed learning. In reality facilitator behaviour aimed to move along a continuum of awareness from left to right (refer to Table 6.1). The actions listed are strategized ways of thinking about both the principles underpinning each facilitator action and indicators that such actions were present in practice.

Table 6.1: Facilitator actions

In Session – Facilitator actions	
A continuum for developing practice	
Facilitator-directed learning (Effective facilitator behaviours)	Teacher self-directed learning
<i>Principle of learning:</i> Authority, expertise and control of professional learning reside with facilitator. Action: Dominating physical presence evidenced by facilitator location at the front of the room.	<i>Principle of learning:</i> Professional learning occurs when teachers and facilitator work together; experience and expertise resides within the group, everyone is equal. Action: Reserved physical presence evidenced when facilitator sits with, and works alongside, teachers.

<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Facilitator is the single entity of the learning.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Disconnected from group; evidenced when little or no effort is made to actively learn names or meet and greet participants.</p>	<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Learning is personal therefore each teacher must be valued as an individual and attended to on that basis.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Works to build relationships; evidenced in attention and time taken to learn participants' names and efforts to refer to each participant by name throughout the program.</p>
<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Teaching is about using time to deliver information.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Imposing presence evidenced in a voice that is often deliberately loud with a great deal of facilitator talk. Facilitator voice dominates session. Voice is used to explain ideas to teachers and teachers are invited to answer specific questions, usually closed questions.</p>	<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Teachers must find their voice and recognize their own level of expertise.</p> <p><i>Principle of learning:</i> When sharing and examining personal experiences, each teacher is more likely to develop meaningful & relevant professional knowledge.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> A reserved presence evidenced in a modulated voice intentionally kept at conversation level. There are obvious and deliberate breaks in facilitator talk within whole group. Voice is used to invite teachers into discussion or echo teachers' comments to draw attention to underlying issue.</p>
<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Professional learning is about teachers finding out what matters to the facilitator and successfully feeding that back to the facilitator.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Judgmental responses evidenced</p>	<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> The diversity of teacher thinking and experience enhances professional learning.</p>

<p>in the type of facilitator talk; teacher input is met with responses such as ‘great idea’, ‘you’re right’ ‘not quite what I was thinking’, etc.</p>	<p><i>Action:</i> Withholds judgment; uses open, non-judgmental responses to teacher questions and comments, e.g. ‘thanks for sharing that idea’, ‘that’s interesting tell us more’, etc.</p>
<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Effective professional learning predetermines content and delivers information deemed useful for participating teachers.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Rigid approach to content & planning following a ‘sequential’ format for learning determined in advance by the facilitator. Facilitator works to cover content regardless of teachers’ intellectual engagement or motivation.</p>	<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Learning occurs best when thinking is stimulated and when the learning environment actively responds to teachers’ learning needs and interests.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Flexible approach to dealing with content; facilitator values time for teachers to share and discuss ideas. Facilitator ‘reads the audience’ and identifies levels of interest and involvement and adjusts content and approaches accordingly. Intellectual engagement is more important than the content or the timetable governing what should be covered.</p>
<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Professional learning is about promoting ideas valued by expertise external to school context.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Promotes one idea; may expose teachers to a range of options but essentially promotes an idea most valued by facilitator. Works to convince teachers of the value of the given idea.</p>	<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Professional learning is about supporting teachers to understand the professional thinking which drives their professional practice.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Values diversity of thinking; facilitator exposes teachers to a range of ideas and values teacher choices and their personal thinking. Takes time to explore teacher thinking in relation the range of ideas.</p>

<p><i>Principle of Learning:</i> Facilitator holds expertise and imparts their personal understanding of an issue or idea to teachers through personal experience as a context for representation.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Imposes understandings; facilitator shares an idea, asks open ended questions but then dominates most of the talk in the conversation by setting a specific context of personal experience which is biased and value laden, i.e., either supporting the value of the idea or exemplifying the weakness of the idea. Facilitator may pose questions but will eventually explain the ‘correct’ or preferred answer.</p>	<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Effective professional learning encourages participants to find a connection to new information and make sense of that in relation to personal experience and professional thinking.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Creates opportunities for teachers to construct personal understandings; facilitator shares an idea, asks open-ended questions allowing participants to place information in the context of their own personal experience and invites further questions for consideration.</p>
<p><i>Principle of Learning:</i> It is important to nurture teacher dependency on external expertise.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Explains meaning and provides answers; always explicitly links ideas/issues together, feels compelled to explain and provide answers. Disregards teacher input.</p>	<p><i>Principle of learning:</i> Professional learning is about empowering teachers to utilize their professional thinking to make connections that are personally meaningful and relevant.</p> <p><i>Action:</i> Linking learning: facilitator decides when it is appropriate to provide additional information that may assist teachers to link ideas/issues across learning experiences or personal learning. Decision-making is based on evidence of the need for such intervention.</p>

Changing skills and expertise

To undertake the role of facilitator effectively, required new expertise including a high level of sensitivity to teachers' learning needs, an evolving understanding of the relationship between personal behaviour and conditions for effective learning, a critical sense of judgment about the presence of awareness and attention in learning and an ongoing disciplined inquiry into personal practice. This expertise was developed as the facilitator worked to find ways to: build relationships; listen; interpret teacher comments and conversations; respond to teachers' thinking; support, challenge and encourage teachers to think; and, implement contextually relevant action.

Exploring examples of the facilitator's work in session time demonstrates some of these principles of learning as actions in practice. The following transcript taken from the final day of the program demonstrates how the facilitator fed back to Joanne her idea around school based support. In this instance the facilitator concluded that it was appropriate to provide additional information that may have assisted Joanne in linking ideas and issues from learning experiences to her personal learning. In doing so, the facilitator's actions were designed to empower Joanne to utilize her professional thinking to make connections that were personally meaningful and relevant.

Joanne: So is that about leadership having a clear understanding about what you require or what you're trying to achieve? I'm just thinking maybe in hindsight in our school, with all the different things that were happening, maybe it wasn't the best idea to send someone to this program because there was no other time to discuss it, like it has made small changes within the school but it needs to be more than just on the surface. So what I'm doing is great because it's so great and I've got a flip camera and everyone's got a flip camera but that's about it, like there's been no leadership support, no time to say what are we going to do with this footage? People are just putting it on to the server and that's it. So yes I've got support and everybody has got a camera but that's it.

Facilitator: But maybe what you're saying or what I'm hearing you say there is that your understanding of the support you need now is much more complex than the way the school thinks about support? "We'll support Joanne because she's got this camera, so if we all get a camera we'll all be sharing a similar experience" and yet the way that you're thinking about support now is much deeper than that, it's not

about the 'things' that you get it's about the conversations that need to go on, it's about the encouragement. You said you need time for talking about what you've been experiencing here so maybe that says something about the culture of the school and the way they think presently about what support means. What do you think about that?

Joanne: Yes I think so. (Data Source: Transcript 1 final day- Joanne, p. 1)

Another example of this action in practice is in the following transcript, again taken from the last day of the program. This time the facilitator worked to link ideas across participants' thinking, to enable them to see an issue which was personally significant in someone else's context.

Georgia: I think sometimes you want to jump in and just solve what's going on but you're right people have to come to their own conclusions. I always just take deep breaths and as you say just let it resonate and I think it is a difficult thing to do to know when to not say anything it's something that you learn to do.

Joanne: I think it's empowering in a way because I think most of the time I am the biggest rescuer of people like if they are having a problem. I know I help them all the time and that's just my way of helping them, but in a school setting I have really had to learn, and that has been feedback from the school and other people, that I can't get in the hole with people I need to stand on the edge and be the support and help them out but not get in the hole and get dragged down and stuff. And also, with particular personalities on staff, sometimes offering them too much help doesn't help them, it doesn't help them, it doesn't empower them to change, they just keep relying on you to constantly be that person but when you actually give them the skills you don't do it for them and that's in that listening and observing yes in some way I hope they come to their own answers and work it out for themselves.

Facilitator: That's a really nice metaphor standing around the hole and helping someone but not getting in the hole too. So what we might be saying is that the action is listening but the principles might be embedded in why I sit and listen and this is quite different. As Georgia said it is about people having to work through it and come up with the solution, it's giving people space to do that, so yes we listen and listening is important for a leader but we do it with specific intentions in mind. What about some of the other things you said – working as part of a team - what were the

challenges that emerged for you that made you realize that working as part of a team was really important? (Data Source: Transcript 2 final day, p. 1)

Exploring facilitator skills in practice: School-based meetings

The school-based meetings provide a rich example of interactions where the facilitator was required to utilise specific skills and adopt a collaborative and supportive disposition to promote teacher self-directed learning. These meetings required the facilitator to meet with teachers at their school at a time that was mutually convenient. The facilitator talked with teachers about their thinking and events and helped them identify the significance of these experiences. This required the facilitator to listen and attend to each teacher on an individual basis and encourage participants to move forward with their thinking and their practice in ways that were personally relevant. These meetings usually lasted 30 – 40 minutes (or longer) and the reflections captured in the facilitator's journal provided a record of events and insights.

The effectiveness of the facilitator in these situations relied heavily on a capacity to provide support that was meaningful for each individual teacher. Doing so required the facilitator to identify the degree to which teachers demonstrated personal awareness and attention in thinking and learning and support them to further develop that aspect of their practice. To do so, the facilitator needed to demonstrate: patience; openness to building personal connections including a willingness to accept a range of view-points; active listening attending to all information input including the spoken word and body language; maintained concentration, i.e., keeping the teacher as the focus of all conversations; and, an ability to sort through the information teachers shared to identify the underlying issues or critical concerns of a teacher's experiences. These meetings provided an opportunity for teachers to convey many of the challenges and frustrations they were experiencing. The type of information they shared often reflected the habitual expectations and thinking they had established about their role as a learner, i.e., passive and looking for answers from those outside their teaching context. Such expectations had often been developed from previous professional development experiences. Moving them beyond these established expectations and empowering them to be active agents of change was sometimes difficult. It was essential the facilitator continually worked to develop the skills and expertise needed to assist teachers to achieve such change.

The following entry from the Facilitator's journal conveys the efforts of the facilitator to reposition Megan in a role of ownership; empowering her to let go of some of the beliefs she

held about professional learning and that which defined her as a teacher. (It is interesting to note the decisions the facilitator makes about the role of the camera and the film in this teacher's learning at this particular point in time.)

While each teacher intended to capture ongoing reflections and finally a digital story about their learning journey, Megan saw these requirements as merely extra activities and, in response, the facilitator diminished the importance of these tools to refocus Megan's thinking about the learning that really mattered to her. The entry demonstrates the facilitator's concern to move beyond the emotionally charged meeting and develop some general ideas about teacher professional learning. This becomes a moment of personal learning, which is clearly articulated at the end of this entry.

26th July 2010

I've just come from a session with a teacher and I'm quite fascinated with some of the issues that have emerged from that meeting. This teacher was quite distressed about how she couldn't operate the camera she hadn't captured any reflections. Nothing she had done was 'successful'. Her terminology was this program was like she had discovered a scab and she'd scratched it and she wished she had never touched it because all this puss was oozing out and the problem had got bigger, all of these other issues had emerged, she wasn't happy, she wasn't doing anything right, "it's been a disaster".

We talked at length about what was happening with her, I said, "Forget about the camera, the camera is there to support reflection, to get you thinking about some of these things, to help you identify the things you value what you don't value, it's not meant to be an added pressure." What was coming out of this meeting is the fundamental thinking about professional learning which drives teacher behaviour and I find this really interesting and this is an observation that I have made from a lot of these meetings. Teachers perceive professional learning as producing a successful product and so professional learning is about following a series of steps which produce something very successfully. Alternatively, it's about turning up in the last session and being able to say look what I did and it all worked out really, really well. Professional learning isn't viewed as a process; professional learning isn't viewed as thinking about your practice and the person you are in teaching, professional learning

[is being seen as] ... going to a program that has an end point and the end point is that you actually affect a difference with something.

The reality is, in my view, that the teachers who are a part of this professional learning experience will find that leadership is much more difficult than what they thought it was or much more difficult than it has ever been talked about to them. I think in reality they will start to feel that they themselves have a set of principles and values, which they bring to their position, which is sometimes compromised or pressured or constrained by the expectations of other people around them. A number of dilemmas or tensions may emerge for them from this program and the approach of this program. These tensions might be around how they make decisions about finding a balance, if that's even what they want to do, between what they value and see as important in leadership and what the system demands of them or expects or how the system has always operated, not because it's the way everybody is happy with but it's just the way that it's always been done. So the insight for me is that when teachers start to take control of their professional learning they start to model it on what they've experienced before even though they don't really like it, it's only what they know. (Data Source: Facilitator Journal)

The difficulties in the conversation captured in the entry (above) contrast with the facilitator's account of Georgia in the following journal entry. Georgia is a reflective teacher who faced challenges as learning opportunities and who constantly developed new thinking and understandings. In both entries it is evident that the facilitator is working to make sense of how each teacher was processing experiences and information and the entries reflect both concern and appreciation of the difficulties faced by each teacher.

4th November 2010

I have just had a meeting with Georgia who is for me one of the most inspirational teachers in the whole program, she is a real thinker and she has already started to think about the principles of leadership that she really values. She has gone way beyond just doing the activities and making the movie she has really started to distil leadership down into not only principles but I guess it's a philosophy, things like 'its not about me but it starts with me', 'there's no manual you just have to learn through experience'. There is quite a list of ideas she had. I find her to be really interesting, I find she really listens and she goes further with the comments that I am able to

contribute, she is very reflective and she sees reflection as a really important part of her practice and even though she has been in quite a difficult position this year in terms of her leadership and she has taken on roles that required her to work with difficult people at times, and be in positions that are rather vague and challenging. She has continued all the way through to think about the ideas that we have talked about in the sessions, she has tried to share some of those ideas with other people, she has tried to really use those ideas to shape her behaviour and her beliefs about good leadership and the ways that she interacts with other people. (Data Source: Facilitator Journal)

It is clear that the facilitator employed specific actions and thinking to position teachers to take ownership and make decisions about their personal learning, in so doing the facilitator and teacher became collaborators in the evolving professional learning experience. The actions outlined above and the examples of facilitator thinking, learning and the connections to practice in action are important in terms of understanding more about how such a role is conceptualized and enacted to become a key operational feature of the program. This information demonstrates how the facilitator role required actively attending to teachers as self-directed learners.

Chapter summary

This chapter has attempted to position the role of the facilitator as an essential operational feature of a program designed to position teachers as self-directed learners. The facilitator listened and attended to each teacher on an individual basis and encouraged participants to move forward with their thinking and their practice in ways that were personally relevant. The facilitator supported teacher learning in program sessions by opening learning opportunities that positioned teachers and their professional expertise at the centre of discussions and activities.

Learning support continued for each teacher in his or her own school context through school-based meetings. In those meetings the facilitator worked to develop the required skills to enable teacher talk about professional thinking and events to become a learning experience designed to help them identify the significance of their experiences in terms of contextually relevant action. In both program sessions and in school based meetings the facilitator was continually gathering data, monitoring and working to make sense of how each teacher was processing experiences and information.

In the PL program at the centre of this study, facilitator actions were designed to utilise strategic approaches that might enable meaningful self-directed teacher learning - an intent that informed practice in ways that it could well be argued is different to that of facilitators in traditional professional development programs. This role was an essential operational feature of this program.

Chapter 7

Program operational features: Emerging challenges

Chapter overview

The previous chapters in this section provided a description of the intention and impact of specific operational features in the LSiS program. This chapter attempts to identify and explore the nature of the challenges that emerged when these features were implemented within the operational space that it could be suggested, traditionally define teacher in-service education. Generally unquestioned modes of operation frame traditional teacher in-service programs such as: practice follows a top down model; focus is on teacher attainment of predetermined learning products; and, the overall intention is to measure success based on improved student learning outcomes.

The operational features that defined the LSiS program moved away from the traditional model and instead aimed to support teacher self-directed learning. In so doing, different responsibilities were placed on the teachers and support personnel requiring them to redefine their values, expectations and ultimately their behaviours in this professional learning program. Inevitably tensions arose on a number of levels: the sector; the teacher participants; and, the facilitators. This chapter discusses these tensions and the challenges that emerged.

Challenges at a sector level

Traditionally at the sector level (in this case the Catholic Education System) the value and success of in-service professional development programs have been measured in terms of cost analysis, teacher outreach and student impact. An assumption appears to prevail that effective teacher PD programs are those that deal with large numbers of teachers and achieve this wide outreach with minimal expenditure. If these outcomes are achieved then it is assumed to have provided a quantifiable return for sector investment. Such assumptions tend to determine routine operation and as such, created a significant challenge for the proposed operational program features developed for the LSiS program.

Under normal operating conditions, the LSiS program would have been unlikely to have been approved as it required an intensive investment of money, time and professional expertise for a small cohort. By making an exception for this research project, the sector ensured that an unusually large financial investment, similar to that aligned with larger programs, was maintained for a small cohort. The investment enabled the program to create conditions whereby teachers themselves were effectively empowered as the key decision makers in their professional learning experience.

The flexible timing of the program also challenged existing sector practices. While the program developed across a five-day format, the overall timeline was determined as the program progressed and the flexibility the approach required initially created conflicts in relation to ‘usual sector planning procedures’. A requirement of sector PD protocols is that external PD programs advise central office and schools of all session dates in advance of program commencement. In so doing, it ensures the time allocated to each program can be recorded for teacher registration purposes and also allow schools to receive advance notice of program dates. Such a process assists with the organisation of replacement teachers to cover participants’ absence from school. However, in this research project the program was initially advertised to schools with confirmation only of the dates of the first two days, and while it was explained that the dates of the following days would be announced, schools and teachers found the uncertainty around dates difficult to manage because of existing structured school routines. The unanticipated nature of the program’s timeline was a significant shift from accepted procedures and while all participants were able to attend all program days, the format was initially problematic for the sector and school-based administration processes.

Another challenge that emerged for both the program and the sector was the identification of science leadership roles in school settings. Although the participating teachers were all undertaking positions of leadership in science within their schools, the selection process found that a position of school-based leadership, as it applied to science teaching and learning, was not consistently designated across all schools. In secondary settings, the role of ‘Science Coordinator’ reflected the types of responsibilities pertinent to the program’s intention of leading school-based change; however, not every secondary participant was undertaking such a role. Some teachers

were year level coordinators who were in a position to work with colleagues to rethink science teaching and learning at certain year levels. Primary schools rarely designated a science coordinator role; instead the ‘Teaching and Learning coordinator’, ‘Curriculum Coordinator’ or again ‘Level leader’ indicated a position within a school where responsibilities included leading planning discussions around teaching actions. The roles and responsibilities, the time allocations, the expectations of performance and the challenges and tensions each teacher experienced in relation to their role differed from school to school.

In this research project the sector valued the nature and quality of the learning experience the LSIS program provided. Project officers, located in the central office, worked to accommodate the challenges that alternative operational features created for program implementation. By doing so the sector demonstrated a shared value in terms of positioning teachers as decision-makers about their own learning, their practice, and ultimately, change at the school level.

Challenges for teachers

In many programs, facilitators pre-plan and control program design. The assumption underpinning such a model is that the facilitator is best positioned, due to their recognised expertise, to determine what teachers need to learn and how that learning should occur. In this (common/traditional) scenario, teachers are ‘professionally developed’ through the work and ideas of program designers and facilitators. The LSIS program set about to reposition the notion of expertise and actively place the decisions about the focus of learning with the participating teachers.

Some of the greatest challenges to these changes emanated from the preconceived ideas teachers had about their role in professional learning. As evidenced in the data cited in the pilot study, teachers based their expectations on what they had previously experienced and most teachers began by adopting a passive role as a learner, happy to place decisions about program content firmly in the hands of the facilitator. Changing that scenario required teachers to be willing to undertake a new role that demanded more intellectual engagement. Such an expectation was sometimes met with uncertainty and resistance as illustrated in the following transcript in which Joanne reflects on the challenges she faced as she attempted to understand and work differently through the LSIS professional learning experience.

Joanne: I think that's the way we are professionally developed. I think when we go to professional development they throw a program at you, they say this is the end result, they say if you do A, B, C and D your students' Naplan results will increase and that's the way it is. So they give you a whole package but the whole package is not really what we need. We need ... like you do need a big picture I'm not saying that but I think it's small steps and I think that's what this program is and probably what the other one [STaL] has really been about, small steps. Because I remember saying to you, "What do you want? Do you want a kid? What do you want from me? Why are you giving me this accommodation? Why?" And I think we really get focused on that end product and even I will go, "Oh what do you want me to film? Do you want something sciencey?" It's not enough for me to just go with the process even though I know that is the best way, that is a change of thinking because I keep thinking I have to do something really good or they'll take my camera back off me or why are you giving me this accommodation? You want something from me and that is the way we're conditioned isn't it? But with the spacing of these programs and with the thinking and with gradually introducing things, just one thing, yea I think it makes a difference. (Data Source: Interview 1, Joanne p. 4)

Data such as that from Joanne (above) suggests that, initially, teachers found it difficult to understand different approaches to professional learning because they did not see more traditional PD approaches as problematic in terms of their own learning. It could be argued that teachers are happy to continue the role they know and at times resist attempts by programs to hand ownership of learning over to them. The challenges participants faced in developing new learning behaviours in the LSiS program reflected the way their previous experiences had been 'ingrained' and led to enculturated ways of operating as 'PD learners'.

It may well be fair to suggest that teachers are not typically encouraged to critically reflect on the features which frame professional learning programs, and if so, it is understandable that for many the first challenge as decision-makers is finding a reason to make decisions, i.e., a reason why they should think and work differently in professional learning.

LSiS created a new role for participants which required them to explicitly consider and accept that a new purpose for personal learning could be as advantageous to them as learning about the ‘what to do’ of teaching. Previously, professional development experiences typically provided practical ideas, resources and activities, that is, programs maintained a strong focus on the technical aspects of teaching. In the LSiS program, teachers were asked to focus their learning on the process of their professional practice, in particular, why they worked in certain ways and what informed their decisions. Through LSiS, professional learning was about enabling participants to undertake disciplined enquiry (Mason, 2002) into their professional practice. As the data cited throughout this chapter consistently illustrates, teachers had to ‘live the experience’ to value the change these new features could deliver, not only in terms of their professional thinking and practice but also in terms of their self-esteem and confidence.

Challenges for facilitators

Facilitators also bring their previous experiences and preconceived ideas about their role to bear on their practice, which inevitably impacts how they behave and interact with teachers as they work in professional learning programs. Typically, PD frameworks can be interpreted as positioning facilitators as experts responsible for:

- helping teachers understand things they need to know and to become better at what they do;
- determining specific content - identifying a range of ideas they consider valuable for teachers to know more about and selecting the teaching strategies that will be most effective in helping teachers understand such ideas; and,
- controlling the learning - working within areas of content that they personally feel confident with and in which they feel they have developed a degree of recognised expertise.

Creating alternative conditions for facilitators which allow them to be open and willing to change the nature of the relationships that underpin their role is crucial to shifting from a PD to PL perspective. The facilitator needs to work collaboratively and cooperatively with teachers. While such a role is fundamental to teacher self-directed learning, undertaking a role which responds directly to the expressed needs of teacher participants is clearly difficult, unpredictable and requires the facilitator to

effectively find strategies which deal with their own uncertainty and corresponding teacher resistance.

Such a new facilitator role is a work in progress through the LSiS as it has been conceptualized, developed and enacted across the life of the program. There were no established guidelines to shape facilitator actions. Facilitator-teacher relationships based on equity and sharing to minimize ‘power positions’ became essential and facilitator action had to evolve to nurture such trust and openness. The process required: a time commitment to teacher learning beyond the face-to-face program schedule; and, involvement in ongoing open communication and interaction. Finding the personal confidence, time and effective ways of working with teachers required commitment and persistence.

Maintaining teacher ownership was also problematic as the LSiS program relied on appropriately accessing and responding to teacher thinking to inform program design. An example of the difficulty this operational feature created for facilitator practice related to the need to source and implement a variety of activities to prompt teacher reflection throughout the program.

In the LSiS program such strategies included: 5 Whys; Lotus Diagrams; Listening to Learn sheets; and, Free talk (based on Freewrites; see LaBoskey (1994).

One of the challenges that emerged through this research was the intention to build teacher capacity to take ownership of their own professional learning and the facilitator’s need, as a researcher, to access teachers’ thinking to monitor views of, and responses to, practice. Therefore, it was recognised that this dilemma, i.e., seeking to access very personal reflections and insights into personal thinking and understanding whilst enmeshed in a pedagogical relationship, could potentially work against the very intention central to the program and the research. The situation needed to be approached with respect, acknowledging teachers’ rights to operate safely without inducement or duress. Thus, after a reasonable amount of time had passed (i.e. two weeks) following the completion of the reflection activity, teachers were contacted and their permission was sought to share their responses.

Chapter summary

While teachers may expect that PL programs provide outside expertise to address some of the situations they face in their teaching, this research project provided a very

different learning experience. Rather than nurturing dependency, LSiS aimed to foster teacher autonomy and ownership of learning, requiring teachers to undertake new responsibilities and become active learners. This new role presented challenges for many of the teacher participants as it demanded a higher level of intellectual engagement than their previous PD experience. These expectations were sometimes met with uncertainty.

To provide the conditions needed to support such learning alternative operational features were required which challenged many of the traditional approaches to program design - including predetermined timeframes, expectations about learning outcomes and outreach. Practical sector support was needed and required a degree of flexibility not normally seen in program design.

To enable teachers to work differently the facilitator needed to develop a range of alternative skills and find strategies that effectively accessed teacher thinking. The facilitator had to find ways to deal with personal uncertainty and corresponding teacher resistance. That made for a challenging role as it was constantly evolving; being conceptualized, developed and enacted across the life of the program. The program operational features produced challenges on a number of levels yet all challenges produced new insights and fostered deeper understandings about how teacher self-directed teacher learning could be achieved within the present space of teacher in-service education.

The next section of the thesis considers the types of learning experiences in the LSiS program that enabled teachers to explore and understand more about their personal professional knowledge.

SECTION 2:
POSITIONING TEACHERS AS SELF-DIRECTED
LEARNERS

*Reframing the nature and intention of program learning
experiences*

Section overview

This section of the thesis explores the opportunities that the LSiS program provided for teacher learning and how those experiences enabled teachers to explicitly explore and understand more about their professional knowledge. Particular learning experiences and facilitator support enabled teachers to shape their practice in ways that were personally meaningful and contextually relevant. As a consequence teachers developed a deeper understanding of the complex interconnected dimensions that they came to recognize shaped their practice, i.e., the dimensions described in the thesis as personal, interpersonal, contextual and technical.

In this section of the thesis, the content focus and learning experiences of the LSiS program are explored as important considerations for creating the conditions for meaningful self-directed teacher learning. The data illustrates that PL programs (designed and conducted in accord with the intents of the program researched in this thesis) can effectively provide learning experiences that privilege and build upon teacher professional knowledge in ways that enable participants to become active proponents of their own professional expertise. While this is a complex process it can be achieved best when learning experiences are closely aligned with very clearly stated learning intentions.

Understanding the research situation

This research is about identifying the specific types of experiences that enabled teachers to become active, autonomous learners, who value their own professional knowledge of practice and are willing to examine, understand and develop their practice in personally meaningful ways. This aspiration has often been challenged by the tendency of many PD programs to ignore the complexity of practice, choosing instead to define teaching as simply a one-dimensional, technical activity. Three assumptions tend to tacitly underpin the traditional PD approach. Firstly, best teaching practice minimises problems or dilemmas by drawing on solutions that can be applied in any situation. The second assumption is that dilemmas in practice occur due to teacher inadequacy; failure to find and apply appropriate solutions. Finally, it is assumed that such perceived inadequacy renders teachers reliant upon external expertise to determine what it is that they need to know and do to respond to dilemmas and enhance their teaching.

A clear consequence of PD derived of these three assumptions is that teachers, and their actions, appear to be framed by a deficit model, thus implicitly supporting a PD program intent as based on content as the delivery of solutions; providing learning experiences that prescribe what teachers need to do to fix or improve their practice. Such a model of PD has inevitably produced: a continuous cycle of teacher dependency upon outside expertise; decontextualized solutions situated within theoretical contexts which can appear to be (or interpreted as) contrived and/or uncomplicated; solutions that do not necessarily match the shifting demands of teachers' classroom realities; and leading to teachers seeking more input and 'expert' assistance to find solutions. In such a situation, teachers are positioned as passive learners, professionally 'developed' through the work and ideas of program designers and facilitators. This premise and the ensuing approaches to teacher development, can inadvertently limit opportunities for teachers to engage with and critically explore the contextual, personal and interpersonal realities, which influence and ultimately determine why they work in the ways they do.

Through the data analysed in this section of the thesis, the assumptions (outlined above) and the cycle of PD program design they allude to, will be examined. The data indicates teachers implicitly understand that teaching involves many competing demands that ensure there is no one way of doing teaching, yet they are rarely given opportunities which allow them to explore that reality. Evidence cited in the following chapters, indicates that teachers clearly have the capacity to intellectually engage in learning experiences which focus less on the activities of teaching and more on understanding the complex relationship between the problematic nature of teaching, professional thinking and action.

When in-service program learning experiences support teachers to value and attend to the critical moments of their practice, the data indicates that they make decisions about that which matters in their practice and develop action that is personally meaningful and contextually relevant.

Such conditions support teachers in developing a growing awareness of the complex professional knowledge which underpins their professional practice, and highlights their capacity to actively participate in the discourse of effective teaching. The learning experiences that teachers engage in must therefore be effective in shifting

accepted understandings about the very nature of teaching itself and become critical to enabling teachers to undertake self-directed learning.

This section of the thesis illustrates that such a shift in teacher thinking is possible when certain learning experiences are implemented and supported by considered facilitator action which leads them to notice their professional practice in new ways and develop deeper understandings about the nature of their professional knowledge.

Analysis of valued learning experiences

The data analysis in the forthcoming chapters reveal that within the *Leading Science in Schools* PL program, certain types of learning experiences appeared to be overtly valued by participants and that these learning experiences had a direct impact upon them as they undertook self-directed learning. The data captured the impact of those experiences through the eyes of both the teacher participants and the facilitator and began to reveal how each type of experience explicitly contributed to their personal self-directed learning. Data analysis also revealed that these experiences enhanced teacher capacity to: recognise issues within their own teaching context; consider alternative modes of operating; and, make sense of experiences in ways that enabled them to clarify and articulate the clear intentions and personal principles that underpinned their professional practice. These findings indicate that the learning experiences teachers valued contributed to teacher self-directed learning in three ways: through enhanced self-efficacy; through a particular focus on building a sense of personal professional identity; and, by aligning reasoning with action and valuing emerging expertise.

To understand these learning experiences, this section of the thesis attends to the data analysis through three chapters, each providing interconnected perspectives:

1. **The teacher perspective:** the value and impact of learning experiences.
2. **The facilitator perspective:** the decisions and actions that strategize teacher self-directed learning.
3. **The challenges:** the difficulties of facilitating teacher self-directed learning.

Chapter 8

The teacher perspective: The value and impact of learning experiences

Chapter overview

This chapter attempts to provide an insight into the learning experiences within the *LSiS* program that teachers valued and also to identify why and how particular experiences impacted their thinking and action. Of particular interest is how each experience enabled teachers to work as self-directed learners: developing self-efficacy; aligning reasoning with action; and, valuing their own expertise.

Teachers: Their most valued learning experiences

The data suggests that participants valued an experience if it: caused or assisted them to reflect upon their practice; enabled them to consider their present situation from an alternative perspective; and/or, enabled them to utilize new ideas and thinking to undertake contextually relevant action. The learning experiences teachers most valued were grouped into three categories:

- g) Guest speakers
- h) Teachers talking with other teachers
- i) Reflection

Consistent with all aspects of program design, these experiences were not organised in a pre-determine manner in advance of program implementation, each was designed to respond to the expressed learning needs and interests of the teacher participants in the cohort. These experiences moved away from practical classroom activities, and instead explored the inherent problematic nature of teaching, and examined the ways in which professional knowledge is individually shaped by a teacher's personal experience and values. These experiences also provided opportunities for teachers to work together to engage in professional conversations, sharing ideas and socially constructing knowledge of practice. These conversations allowed understandings to be personally and collectively constructed and shared by teachers.

a) Guest speakers: The program experience

Over the course of the program, five guest speakers participated in, and conducted various sessions, each attending to very different areas of professional knowledge. The areas explored included: building professional relationships; leading school-based change; action research; and, the role of data in measuring success and change. The invited speakers were all known by the program facilitator and came from a range of backgrounds including sector staff, a primary school principal, an academic, a private consultant and a secondary teacher undertaking the role of a school science coordinator. Each speaker had been identified as having relevant expertise that related directly to the expressed learning needs of participants. Each session was allocated at least one hour of program time and all sessions were scheduled at different times throughout the five-day program with the intention of being a shared experience for all participants.

Each speaker had been briefed by the program facilitator about specific ideas for session content, this brief aimed to link content to teacher feedback about personal learning needs (an example of such briefing is attached in Appendix 2: *Email to Robyn re overview of session*). Each speaker was also advised that the program aimed to position teachers as self-directed learners and therefore each session should be as interactive as possible, build on teacher input throughout the session and link content to the teachers' personal experiences. How this was done and the extent to which this was best achieved was a decision left to each speaker, consequently the techniques employed and the interactions that took place, differed in each session. As a result, each guest speaker provided a different learning experience. Table 8.1 (approaches used by guest speakers later in this section), specifically outlines the strategies and techniques employed by each speaker.

The data indicated that teachers valued guest speakers when they felt the speaker related to them in three ways: personally; contextually; and, technically. When teachers experienced such connections it produced a level of engagement that directly influenced the type of learning that emerged.

Personal connection with a speaker linked directly to teachers perceiving a speaker as enjoyable, personable, realistic, and knowledgeable. Personal connections engaged

teachers in ways, which enabled them to retrospectively reflect on their practice, and attempt to align new ideas or information with their own professional reasoning.

Contextual connection with a speaker linked directly to teachers perceiving that a speaker conveyed a credible representation of the reality of teaching and was able to validate, usually through first-hand experience, the complexity of practice. Contextual connections provided alternative perspectives on familiar routines and teaching situations and enabled teachers to identify the learning embedded within their teaching context.

Technical connection linked directly to teachers perceiving that the speaker presented ideas that were practical, challenging, useful and relevant to their own contextual reality. Technical connections engaged teachers with new ways of working.

It is important to note that teachers valued a guest speaker when all types of connection were experienced. The following sections discuss each of these connections in more detail and explore the impact of each in terms of teacher learning.

Personal engagement

If a speaker was approachable, personable and made obvious attempts to involve teachers, it enabled participants to experience a personal, affective connection with the speaker. This was a valued condition for learning as the following transcripts (quotes from Carol and Megan) illustrate as they outline the qualities each valued in speakers, e.g., humour, modesty, openness, approachability and authenticity. As evident in their comments, both Megan and Carol established an affective connection with the speaker.

Carol: The things I've really enjoyed; I really enjoyed Peter. I thought he was so refreshing he knew what he was talking about and I felt I had a lot in common with him and his message. He spoke about the value of data, the ways to measure students' learning and the purpose for measuring it. I felt myself nodding, saying, "yes I agree with that, yes I had the same experience as that." ... He was personable, he seemed to be looking and speaking to each person personally, there were a dozen people there but all the time I was listening to him I had the feeling that he was speaking to me. (Data source: Interview 1 - Carol, pp. 1-3)

Interviewer: In terms of speakers, who are really effective for you, or engaging for you, are there any particular qualities about the way that they present or how they interact with the group that makes them more engaging than others?

Megan: Humour, modesty, some people that are down to earth probably, so that they're not someone so high up on a pedestal and they definitely don't put themselves up there so you know they went through the struggles that you went through too. (Data source: Interview 1 - Megan, p. 2)

Interactive positioning of the speaker during the session, deliberate flexible use of information communication technologies, use of humour, addressing participants by name, allowing time to call on and attend to teacher questions and using these questions and teacher concerns to frame discussions, were all techniques which enabled speakers to personally connect with the audience. As evident in Claudia's comments below, a speaker's capacity to effectively establish a personal connection was a condition that enhanced participants' willingness to invest in, and consider, the usefulness of information.

Interviewer: So what about someone like Peter [private consultant] who came in to talk about the data collection and how to interpret data, he's not someone who is working in a classroom, where did that experience sit listening to him, in your thinking? Was that valuable?

Claudia: It was valuable but we have done a fair bit about that through other agencies as well in terms of the data collection. I guess it was his manner, it was pleasant and it was engaging so he wasn't one of those experts that stood on his throne and pounded out his message. Do you know what I mean?

Interviewer: So part of it is that personal rapport that people have?

Claudia: Yes definitely, definitely and that is the relationship because you feel comfortable, you feel confident to ask questions, you're engaged. (Data source: Interview 1 - Claudia p. 2)

The techniques noted in the transcripts (above) enabled teachers to engage personally with the guest speaker and helped teachers feel ‘emotionally’ involved in the learning experience.

Table 8.1: Approaches used by guest speakers

Speaker	Focus of session	Session Format	Teachers
Julia Sector Facilitator-	<i>How to discuss what matters with leadership</i>	Presentation: <u>Content:</u> Predetermined format: rigid, sequential; Not responsive to teacher feedback; Provided sets of strategies; No time to attend to teachers' questions. <u>Context:</u> Contrived & disconnected from teachers' realities.	Passive listeners
Drew Primary School Principal	<i>Leadership – a shared conversation of personal learning</i>	Interactive conversation <u>Content:</u> Both predetermined & spontaneous. <u>Context:</u> Personal experience; Shared emotional/ personal/ successes/ challenges: humorous & serious; Actively linked content to teachers' context & personal experience re professional decision-making.	Listening; questioning; sharing experiences; commenting; laughing.
James Academic	<i>Action research – the idea and the experience</i>	Interactive presentation <u>Content:</u> Predetermined but also adapted to meet needs of group; Sequence determined by teacher input. <u>Context:</u> Personal practice; teacher experience.	Listening; questioning; working on individual action plans; reading; reflecting; sharing ideas; seeking support from speaker; laughing; discussing; sharing experiences.
Peter External consultant	<i>Measuring success and change</i>	Interactive presentation <u>Content:</u> Predetermined content, i.e., model of data determinants/ evaluation. <u>Context:</u> Teachers' action plans; Information sequenced in response to teacher questions & comments; Emphasized importance of adapting information to meet contextual needs.	Listening; questioning; developing action plans; seeking feedback from other teachers & speaker; sharing experiences; relating information to teaching context.
Robyn Secondary science teacher/ coordinator-	<i>Leading school-based change – one teacher's personal story</i>	Interactive presentation <u>Content:</u> Predetermined & spontaneous. <u>Context:</u> Personal experience: shared rewarding/challenging /humorous moments; Highlighted teaching context & personal experience with professional decision-making.	Listening, questioning, sharing experiences, commenting, laughing, relating information to teaching context

The experience of working with a guest speaker became more memorable through a sense of personal connection and could be described as a 'condition' that enabled teachers to undertake retrospective reflection (Loughran, 1996) particularly in relation to the information or ideas shared by the speaker. The data indicated the experience provided teachers with an opportunity to sort out and clarify what they aspired to in their own teaching, in particular the principles that they held as important and how those principles were evident in their own practice.

In the following transcript Georgia provides an insight into the development of her personal thinking as she refers to the influence of the speakers and why these experiences were particularly useful in terms of her own personal learning.

Georgia: I've been really engaged in the program several times, in fact quite a lot. The days when we were working together, all of the sessions, I think the ones that stand out really clearly for me was the first session was James talking about how to go about change in a school or research in a school. He gave a really good picture of what scientific research is compared to the type of research that goes on in schools and it was very clear and I've thought about that since. The other thing that really stuck with me from that first day was the Principal that came and spoke to us - Drew? Yes and his experience of working with people and a lot of that resonated and I could identify with a lot of it and I found it really interesting to hear other people's stories, so that was really good. The ideas that I had taken with me from that day; I had thought about quite a bit during the next term and the (school-based) meeting that we (facilitator and Georgia) had with my coordinator was also really positive. I felt like it became concrete because of those meetings and each time since you try things out and you do a bit of reflection but it still feels a little bit up in the air until you have that connection again and that allows you to then go on and do more and think about it more and document it more. For me that has been really important and quite motivating.

The second sessions that we had the discussion again with the science coordinator, Robyn, in her experiences dealing with people, I found that really interesting and encouraging I guess because of the success she had and the types of things that she felt were really important. I really took them on board, there were a couple of things that I found really interesting and I thought yes that's the way I want to be seen as a leader.

The other thing that was really interesting was how to measure success and what success is and that whole idea, if you want to improve something where are you when you start it? What are you going to do? How are you going to measure that? It gave some structure to that idea of change in a place. Why are you changing something? What are you going to do when you change

something? To me it had never really been concrete in my mind how to go about doing something like that, and that gave me some steps and I found that really interesting. (Data source: Interview 1 – Georgia, p. 1)

The data suggests that the teacher participants in this program highly valued personal connection as a condition for their students' learning, and tended to recognise it as a condition fundamental for learning. When these teachers explained why their connection with a speaker mattered, they cited their professional practice as evidence, in particular the professional knowledge and behaviour they had developed which enabled them to effectively create conditions for student engagement. These teachers clearly valued this principle as part of their professional practice and therefore expected that speakers would similarly pay attention to the need to establish personal connections with their audience – reflecting the same pedagogical approach they saw as necessary in their classes.

The following transcript brings to the surface the negative views of a teacher in working with a guest speaker who failed to make the personal connection effectively. As Keith reflects on the perceived value of the experience he reflects on his professional thinking and the importance he personally assigns to considerations of student engagement in his practice. The transcript illustrates that the experience of working with this speaker and the opportunity to reflect and make sense of personal reactions to the experience, clarified the importance of student engagement in his own practice. The transcript captures his thinking as he worked through the experience to position the value of this principle within his personal professional knowledge of practice.

Interviewer: ... so what would you have changed about that session that might have made it more interesting or engaging for you?

Keith: I think the way that it was presented. I think the content was there and I think the content was interesting but it wasn't presented in an engaging way, I think is the best way I could say it ... When I teach I spend a lot of time reflecting on the way that other people teach so when you have the opportunity to look at some speakers I look at what they do that engages me, so that when I am sitting down and I see someone put up a presentation that has a wall of text and then they read from that wall of text then that is

incredibly disengaging. When they draw on examples that are not necessarily personal experience again it is a little bit disengaging, I think drawing on personal experience or drawing on other people's experiences will make a presentation interesting but I think if there is a power point presentation that someone is giving and it's just text wall after text wall after text wall, even if the information is interesting and relevant, that you switch off. And when my students do presentations I tell them that they've got to summarise the information and not insult people's intelligence by reading from the screen ...
(Data source: Interview 1 - Keith, pp. 1-2)

Keith expected that a guest speaker, who aimed to educate or share information effectively, would also value the importance of audience engagement and would demonstrate practice which attempted to: respect and acknowledge the audience as thinking individuals; elaborate on information in ways that move beyond the printed word; and, draw on personal experience as a rich context for learning. As the transcript makes clear, he noticed and articulated tensions between his own stated principles and the reality of the practice he experienced and expressed that difference as his reason for disengagement with the speaker and his disappointment in the learning experience. He was frustrated by the speaker's inability to connect with him and was of the view that the speaker should have found more engaging ways of exploring what should have been relevant and useful information.

The experience of personal connection differed for each teacher in relation to each speaker, however, when teachers were encouraged to examine their reactions they articulated and clarified not only what they valued as learners but also what they valued as teachers. Participant teachers openly discussed the importance of developing effective techniques and rhythms in their own practice that enabled them to 'read an audience', respond to signs of disengagement, and frame conversations to personalise the experience. Establishing conditions that facilitated a personal connection between teacher and learner was valued not only as a condition for their own learning but as an important part of their own professional practice.

Contextual connection

Speakers were valued, and in particular regarded as credible, if they demonstrated an understanding of the everyday professional realities teachers faced. Teachers felt the

speakers who did this effectively understood their teaching realities and connected to the contextual dimension of teaching. Often this contextual dimension was most successfully conveyed when a speaker was prepared to openly share their personal experiences. Participants identified with stories that conveyed an understanding of the challenges of dealing with personalities and unpredictable situations. To teachers these issues mirrored the nature of teaching itself, as alluded to by Joanne (below) when discussing how the ways in which the speaker ‘connected’ with the audience linked to her thinking about context and familiarity with situations and ideas.

Joanne: I think people like to hear stories and they like to hear drama, and they like to hear that other people survived. I think that gives you a bit of hope or something. ... You know when you talk to people like everyone talks about report writing, everyone whinges about report writing and everyone compares programs with different schools. I don't know, that many times people say in staff meetings, "at my old school we used to do this" and I think it is about you using those stories not necessarily when you're faced with that to go oh well they did that and it worked, but maybe just knowing that there's light at the end of the tunnel or I don't know there's just a different way of doing things maybe. You do get ideas and stuff and you do go wow that's interesting. (Data source: Interview 1 - Joanne, p. 2)

When speakers acknowledged that teaching by its very nature was problematic and that it therefore required specific professional expertise, participants were more inclined to value the information the speaker was sharing. Conversely, as evident in the following transcript with Claudia, if speakers did not represent teaching in this way, then participants tended to be dismissive and considered the presenter to be somewhat out of touch. As a consequence, they were then less likely to consider the information being presented as relevant to their own teaching context.

Interviewer: Do you find in general listening to other teachers or having guest speakers is a good strategy for your professional learning?

Claudia: If they are in it, not people who are outside experts. I think it is really powerful to hear from people who are actually in the trenches who are doing the hard yards because they're in touch with the same reality as you, because you can have really brilliant facilitators, and I'm not saying they

weren't brilliant they were but they're a little bit out of the realms of what happens day to day. (Data source: Interview 1 - Claudia, p. 2)

Achieving a contextual connection required speakers to acknowledge the demands that teachers faced while explicitly valuing and effectively attending to the complex aspects of professional expertise that teachers require to make sense of and work through such challenges. The capacity of a speaker to do this effectively ensured that teachers recognized the speaker had a good understanding of the reality of their work. In so doing, they also tended to be successful in providing an alternative perspective on familiar routines and teaching situations which assisted teachers in recognizing the learning possibilities embedded within their own teaching context. As a result they were encouraged to re-examine their practice and their contextual reality in an attempt to understand their own professional thinking and knowledge. Helen's interview (below) captures her appreciation of speakers who established a contextual connection because she was able to find and value similar challenges in her own situation. In this way Helen began to recognise the professional learning opportunities that potentially resided in her own teaching reality.

Helen: Definitely Drew (primary principal) talking about taking on that leadership role and combining the two schools, I just thought what a remarkable person and he seemed to have a lot of the qualities I like in a leader; being open, being accepting but in the end the buck stops with him. So sometimes you have to make those decisions and just wear it and other people have to wear it, but he seemed to do it in a very diplomatic and open and approachable way ... Robyn's talk it made me feel inadequate not engaging [laughing] I just thought she is just amazing she's done so much and done so much because sometimes we think oh I've got so much on my plate and then I look at someone like her who has just achieved amazing things and having the energy and enthusiasm to do it, she was just remarkable.

Interviewer: That's interesting you've chosen two speakers there; do you think that listening to other teachers' stories in particular is really powerful in your own professional learning?

Helen: Oh definitely, because you know where they're coming from and even if it's not exactly the same track you're on there are so many similarities and

things resonate with what happens and how it happens. (Data source: Interview 1 - Helen, pp. 1-2)

Carol's thinking similarly illustrates how, as she attempts to clarify the personal principles that underpin her practice, she begins to reconsider her own teaching situation. Peter's presentation provided an alternative perspective on familiar situations and Carol was able to connect his ideas to her experience and teaching context. As a result, Carol incorporated new thinking and new ideas into to her teaching reality and found new ways to consider familiar challenges.

Carol: We have had a couple of sessions on data before, we had one with N (name of another presenter) down at Sorrento at Christmas time, and it was just the absolute opposite to what we had with Peter. I can't actually remember what one thing it was about his talk except that it was such common sense, it was so clear ... it was so much common sense the data and where he took us led so smoothly to action that I agreed with. Whereas sometimes we've had discussions before about data and we've come up with ideas and I haven't always agreed myself that this was going to make a difference but in the things that he suggested seemed to be things that I agreed with.

Interviewer: And yet he's not someone in a school.

Carol: No, no he's not and yet he understood the data he got across to me all the goals he had. In fact I went up to him afterwards and said do you come to schools and speak to staff? And he said he would, we wrote down his name and number because I felt that if he spoke to our staff, our whole staff as a body would add new meaning to data and what it tells us. I think that's the important thing about data we've all got it and the idea is that we use it to move students on, but you have to be sold the data and you have to be sold the best way to use it to move students on, and he did that, he did that for me. (Data source: Interview 1 - Carol, pp. 3-4)

The value of alternative perspectives, when presented in ways which acknowledged and built upon the contextual realities of teachers' work, appeared to enable them to see familiar things differently and they began to value their own teaching situation as

a rich context for personal learning. They also came to see opportunities for alternative actions – a measure of professional learning that has impact.

Technical connection

Another condition, which determined the value teachers placed on the experience of working with a guest speaker, was that of the speaker's ability to deal with the technical dimension of teaching. This required speakers to share alternative action that was practical and useful to teachers. If speakers were able to do this effectively then teachers were more inclined to think about their teaching differently and consider the place and value of new behaviours or approaches in their practice.

To achieve this, it was important that speakers did not assume that complex problems could be solved with simple solutions or to suggest that one solution would attend to a range of issues. For example, Helen (below) explains the importance of a speaker acknowledging that teaching constantly presents many frustrating challenges, which cannot be addressed with a 'one size fits all' approach.

Helen: Yes it can be done it's not just pie in the sky. I've been to a lot of Inquiry PDs where they've said this is what it should look like and you sort of sit there and go well that's lovely but how do we get there? But these ones are saying this is how I got there.

Interviewer: In your own professional learning when you're in a program and they say this is where you should be, what's your reaction to that in terms of your thinking and in terms of understanding your own practice or even just how that makes you feel?

Helen: I don't like the one size fits all [approach] we know from grade to grade things can differ within the one level, let alone from school to school and situation to situation, and yes we'd all like that perfect end product where the students are presenting an expo to the whole community and it's wonderful but the reality is that's not going to happen every time. I know there was a speaker at one of the Curriculum Coordinator meetings about Inquiry and she was hands on and she said this is what I actually do with my students and she said I'm not going to achieve this every year. I'm showing you this is the best I ever did and this is how I got there, not saying this is how yours should look

like every time. And that to me was just the most powerful thing for her to say; this is what this one looked like at this time with these students and I'm so proud of it. Instead of this is what yours should look like every time. It's just a totally different way of presenting it and I don't sit there and go well that's way beyond me or I'm going to bust a gut and try and get there and then be disappointed because it doesn't happen. (Data source: Interview 1, Helen, p. 3)

A number of teachers valued the willingness of speakers to share the personal challenges they experienced when attempting to work towards change; teachers assigned credibility to these stories. By contrast teachers were unlikely to value the input from speakers whose stories conveyed only easy and assured success because in their experience success in teaching did not happen without effort and frustration.

Interviewer: So what's the difference then when you're sitting there and someone only paints a picture of total success all the time?

Keith: It's not realistic. As much as you want to be successful all the time even if on the outside it looks successful there has got to be things that you achieve and things that you don't achieve in everyday life. So I think that you can have the majority of successes but I don't think that you necessarily value your successes unless there have been failures in the past. (Data source: Interview 1 - Keith, p. 3)

Participants appeared to associate struggle as part of the process of change and wanted to have that valued in their work. Uncertainty and frustration were regarded as inevitable aspects of the change process and although they found it challenging, they felt as though they needed to be acknowledged because in so doing, it added a sense of value to the overall achievement. Speakers who themselves were teachers, appeared to be able to explore and convey that notion of success effectively by readily drawing on their own experiences. Their stories were immediately recognizable and valued by the teacher participants.

Keith: Well one of the best and most engaging things that has been done in the program was when Robyn spoke. I found that we had a similar background so I found that what her experiences are and where she's been

and what she's done kind of inspired me to move to the next level of where I'm going to take my project and want to move. (Data source: Interview 1- Keith, p. 1)

However, teaching experience alone was not the reason for successfully achieving a technical connection; a number of speakers who worked outside of teaching were also able to engage teachers successfully with the technical aspects of their practice. Georgia's comments (below) highlight how Peter's session on data not only had an impact on her thinking at the time, but also influenced how she began to think about the changes she was hoping to achieve through her action plan. This thinking enabled her to undertake purposeful reflection in action when she returned to her school setting.

Georgia: The other thing that was really interesting was how to measure success and what success is and that whole idea about if you what to improve something where are you when you start it? What are you going to do? How are you going to measure that? It gave some structure to that idea of change in a place. Why are you changing something? What are you going to do when you change something? To me it had never really been concrete in my mind how to go about doing something like that, and that gave me some steps and I found that really interesting.

Interviewer: So did you take any direct action as a result of the input from those various sessions?

Georgia: Absolutely, absolutely. I tried out a few things and I thought about the ways that other people, and even from other people doing the sessions talking about what they're doing. (Data source: Interview 1 – Georgia, p. 1)

The data indicated that Peter, a private commercial consultant, enabled teachers to find their own entry level with the information being explored in his session.

Interviewer: So have there been moments you've been a bit disinterested in or it's been a bit confusing or you didn't like?

Joanne: I probably found the data a bit hard going but then that's me personally I find that a bit hard going.

Interviewer: Just the topic of data or is that something that you've dealt a lot with at school?

Joanne: No I haven't but then I loved it and that week at school I put up that quote about how you can't fatten cattle by weighing them and I had that up on the board. So you know what? I thought that was worth it because I thought how true is that? So things like that resonate for me while other things I just go oh this all too ... it's not really where I'm at, you can't pitch something to every single person you can't, people have different needs and I get that but I guess that's just personal taste.

Interviewer: So overall you weren't overly keen on that session but there were a couple of things that just stayed with you.

Joanne: Yeah there were lots of times when I was going oh it's not really what I want or it's not really where I'm at or I don't know what they're really on about, but yeah there were bits in there that gosh they resonated or yes that is so true so no I wouldn't say it was a waste I wouldn't say I disliked it, just from where I'm at it just wasn't entirely but yeah there were still some very good parts of it. (Data source: Interview 1 – Joanne, pp. 4-5)

The Guest Speaker dealing with the topic of difficult conversations, did not receive such positive feedback from participants largely as a result of the techniques and approaches used throughout the session. Little time was made available for teachers' questions; the PowerPoint presentation dominated the flow of the session (the pre-established sequential slide presentation was not responsive to teacher comments). The ideas or strategies being suggested (i.e., the technical dimension of practice), were often exemplified in contexts to which teachers were unable to relate. As a result, participants' contextual realities were disconnected from the exemplars in the presentation and they became disengaged with the approaches being discussed. When asked about moments when they felt disengaged in the program, their comments often focused on this particular session. The following transcript is indicative of the types of comments represented in the data.

Interviewer: Have there been any moments in the program that have been not so engaging or that you weren't interested in?

Helen: The woman who spoke about leadership, I just found that I sort of felt that it was more like an office environment that sort of leadership which is different necessarily to schools. I mean we talk about the fact that a lot of things we say and do to each other here are so politically incorrect [laughing] that if we worked in an office that we'd all be out on our ear, but that is the relationship and the nature of how we work together and schools are a different work environment to an office or a big company or a franchise.

Interviewer: What was said that made you feel that it was disconnected to school?

Helen: I guess it does get back to the situation we're in too because we talked about when to approach the boss if you wanted something and how to approach people and see that's not a big consideration for me because we do have a good relationship here, I still pick my moments and I still pick what I want to fight for but I just felt it was a little bit different, we're not clawing to get what we need and we're not asking for budget constraints that have to be moved, I just felt that that was just a little bit different.

Interviewer: So your concerns really weren't those that were discussed?

Helen: Yes and for other schools it maybe and certainly when you hear the secondary teachers talk about how they have to go to the head of department and then they have to take it to there and all those extra steps and we are lucky that we just have our principal with us all the time and that's part of our environment.

Interviewer: So in terms of insights into your own learning, in terms of understanding your leadership role you didn't feel like you got a lot out of that particular session?

Helen: No not a lot no but then as I said we are lucky with the leadership we have, maybe if I was in one of those other situations it may have been more relevant. (Data source: Interview 1 - Helen Interview 1 pp. 4-5)

Interviewer: So have there been moments that haven't been as interesting that have been confusing or that you've felt quite disengaged with where you've turned off?

Keith: I think some of the managing up stuff that was done, although it was interesting I could see, having worked corporate, I could see that it was very relevant to corporate and I see how it's relevant, particularly later on, to some of the way some structures work in schools. I would have liked to see a lot more examples of school based like managing up within the school as opposed to the corporate based stuff. (Data source: Interview 1 -Keith p. 1)

Although the presenter had a recent background in school-based teaching, it is interesting to note that the style this speaker adopted was not one that resonated with most teachers. Little effort was made to build a personal rapport, the speaker did not draw on personal professional experiences to contextualise information and technically the approaches used in the session physically and professionally distanced the speaker from the teacher participants.

Guest speakers who successfully represented and explored technical information in practical and useful ways, created conditions which encouraged teachers to think about their practice and find ways to work differently. The data suggests that under these conditions some teachers moved beyond thinking only about actions and began to intellectualize and engage with what might be described as the potential drivers of action. Joanne (below) provided a succinct example of this thinking through her recounting of Drew's stories which created a new way of thinking about teacher behaviours. This alternative perspective enabled Joanne to articulate new understandings which may contribute to new teacher actions.

Joanne: I know when Drew [Primary Principal] was saying about people that had been in their classrooms and he painted the whole school to make it feel like it was new for everyone and I thought gosh it made me think of people who get possessive over things in schools because that's probably all they've got. You know they probably have been here for eight hundred years and the principal has changed five times and ... we've put in computers and we've taken out computers and we've put in lap tops and we've done all this stuff but all they've got is their desk - they don't want to lose their desk, it

is important to them. So it made me think about what's important and what matters to some people. (Data source: Interview 1 - Joanne, p. 2)

Participants also indicated that the session dealing with Action Research conducted by James, an academic professor, impacted their practice in practical ways. Teachers explained how the experience of working with James had shaped the type of action they initiated in their leadership roles or the ways that they chose to design their plans of action.

Maree: I found in the first session it was also very interesting listening to the idea about the research project and how data should really be collected at the beginning. As a result of that I went back to school and threw a questionnaire at the science staff and then a couple of weeks later the staff who participated in a PD that we ran in relation to the use of a flip camera. I don't think I would have been able to conduct that survey or do that PD if it hadn't been for the encouragement and the ideas that we were given in the first session. (Data source: Free Talk Transcript – Maree, p. 1)

The following transcripts capture Georgia's emotional and intellectual reactions to the experience.

Georgia: I've been really engaged in the program several times, in fact quite a lot. The days when we were working together, all of the sessions, I think the ones that stand out really clearly for me from the first session was James talking about how to go about change in a school or research in a school. He gave a really good picture of what scientific research is compared to the type of research that goes on in schools and it was very clear and I've thought about that since. (Data source: Interview 1 – Georgia, p. 1)

The experience seemed to be particularly significant in terms of developing self-efficacy as the data indicates that Georgia felt empowered to actively work to explore the value and potential place of such thinking within her own school context.

Georgia: For me it started out as, I wasn't really sure what I wanted to get out of it and James' session had a particular impact on me because it made me strip everything back and find out what it is that is driving me and what I really wanted to set out to achieve. I thought that at the end of that

session that I had a fairly good understanding of where I wanted to go but I've changed that and I've changed it a lot. (Data source: Free Talk Transcript - Georgia p. 1)

Georgia wrote to James following his session with the group, thanking him and seeking further assistance in relation to further school-based action. Taking such initiative provided evidence of the impact of this learning experience in terms of self-directed learning; Georgia was initiating action and in doing so was actively building a sense of her own professional identity. The following data is taken from the Facilitator's journal and captures the facilitator's thinking about this action and also outlines the email Georgia sent to James.

2nd November 2009

Today I was Cc'd into this email, it is written by one of the participants to James re his session on Action Research. Obviously this session was a really powerful learning experience for Georgia and the fact that she has taken the initiative to seek out James' contact details and continue with the thinking that his session provoked, is very interesting. So far so good, this feedback indicates that the sessions in the program to date have, in the main, been very useful, so it is interesting to start noticing why this is.

Email Sent: Monday, 2nd November 2009 7:07 pm

To: James (Academic Professor)

Cc: Kathy

Hello James,

I would like to firstly thank you for presenting such a thought provoking and useful workshop session during the CEO - Leadership Science in Schools project. It has stayed with me and is already influencing how I think when leading others.

It is for this reason that I tracked down your email from Kathy.

*Our school St **** College is setting up a whole school literacy program. 14 teachers have already completed ongoing workshops with [consultant's name]. These teachers [facilitators] will lead staff in small groups to*

implement recommended teaching techniques. The facilitators are a mixed bunch of experienced and inexperienced teachers with only a few holding leadership positions. The facilitators are desperately looking for guidance on how to lead teachers to change classroom practice!

I was hoping you could suggest some useful resources to guide us, or point us in the direction of assistance. I understand you are extremely busy making it very difficult for you to be personally involved so we would also appreciate if you had any suggestions for quality presenters who may be willing to come to our school [early December].

I am in the fortunate position of having been to the STAL program so I feel very excited about the prospect of facilitating the literacy program. This is largely because the program, in general, and your workshops were structured for me to find 'my answer', giving me great confidence. I would love to see my fellow facilitators have at least a taste of that.

I look forward to hearing from you,

Thanks again,

Georgia (Data source: Facilitator Journal - p. 1)

Most teachers valued engaging with guest speakers, but learning was influenced by the speaker's capacity to establish a relationship and be credible. Interactions were meaningful when speakers utilised strategies and techniques to engage participants in terms of the personal, contextual and technical dimensions of their professional experience. Teachers valued guest speakers who acknowledged complexity and difference in participants' diversity of teaching realities and who worked in ways which encouraged and supported each teacher to construct personal meaning from the experience. By doing so, speakers created learning conditions which nurtured teachers' sense of professional identity and enabled them to align their personal reasoning with their professional action.

Teachers talking with other teachers: The program experience

Throughout the program time was specifically allocated for participant teachers to talk amongst themselves and share their perspectives on leadership, science teaching

and student learning. Often these opportunities were structured around activities designed by the facilitator to prompt thinking. These activities included constructing values continuums, sharing action research plans, watching and responding to video clips, examining issues emerging from school-based meetings and occasions where participant teachers shared personal digital diary entries.

In all these situations, teacher talk was encouraged to follow teacher interests. As the program progressed, teachers requested further time be set aside, free of agenda items, to allow them to specifically sit and talk together. Arrangements for teachers to have unstructured time allocated in the program were made and participants shared their digital entries, engaged in discussion with other participants and generally shared their views and experiences of their challenges. Data analysis indicated that, through these sometimes structured and unstructured conversations, participants began to recognise the expertise within the cohort and that expertise was not something exclusive to external facilitators.

Participants valued the time the program provided for teacher talk and various data sets offered insights into why they valued teacher to teacher talk as a learning experience and how such experiences contributed to their thinking about teaching and personal practice. Analysis indicated that teachers felt they rarely received the opportunity to engage in professional conversations at school with their colleagues or as part of a professional learning program. They valued the opportunity to remove themselves from the 'busyness of teaching' (Loughran & Northfield, 1996) and take time to listen to other teachers' experiences.

As the data in this section will illustrate, providing opportunities for teachers to talk together was significant for teacher learning because it provided an opportunity for participants to stop and listen to the expertise of other teachers, establish a shared understanding of effective school-based change, and share useful ideas and consider familiar situations from new perspectives. This experience supported teacher self-directed learning because it enabled participants to align reasoning with action and value emerging expertise.

Talking together allowed participants to move beyond their particular teaching situation and hear about what teaching looked like in different contexts, e.g., at different levels of schooling, particularly primary and secondary levels, and from the perspective of professional experience. These conversations often enabled participants

to reflect on their professional experience and use this as a context to make sense of their own professional thinking.

Carol: Meeting with such a variety of different people, young and, I was going to say older than me, but young and certainly as old, as experienced and new people. Being able to listen to current ideas that young people have, different ways that people think and talk about things that I sometimes have a one way of looking at things, it's made me more open minded and I guess I've become more flexible in the way I think about things, I've become more positive in what teachers can do and what students can learn. I guess that happens just from talking professionally with other people. I've enjoyed talking with the secondary school people a lot because I see the enormous differences in secondary and junior. I think juniors have got a lot that they can give to enhance the work that secondary teachers do but I think we can gain a lot from the experiences they have in interacting with students that are a little bit older, we can see where our students have to go. So when we're preparing students or we're giving lessons or things we ask them to do or things that we ask them to think about, we know what we are preparing these students to do in the future because we know where they're going. (Data Source: Interview 1 - Carol, p. 1)

The data suggests that such conversations helped participants to question what they perceived as the traditional structural and cultural barriers that separate primary and secondary schooling. Through these 'sharing conditions' participants were able to talk about shared concerns, e.g., professional relationships and student learning. Helen included her reflections on similar experiences in the STaL program⁸ and her continued valuing of such experiences in the *Leading Science in Schools* program. Such experiences enabled her to think more broadly about leadership and potential options for action.

⁸ STAL program –The 'Science Teaching and Learning' program is a collaborative professional learning program between the Catholic Education Office Melbourne and Science Education staff from the faculty of Education at Monash University. It is a five day program with a focus on pedagogy and student learning. Teacher reflection is fundamental to this program and teachers capture their thinking and new learning in case writing.

Helen: One of the important things I think of this particular course is the dialogue between primary and secondary sector which doesn't get to happen [normally], it was one of the things I loved most about the first STaL program that I was involved in and its certainly been one of the important parts of this one as well and I think it's been really useful for my leadership within my school and it raised a lot of questions about leadership for me and where I want to go and how I would lead as a leader so I've found the program really helpful. (Data source: Free talk transcript - Helen, p. 1)

By hearing other people's stories, teachers were effectively removed from both the personalities involved and the contextual politics that may have been embedded within the issues they were hearing. This separation from the players (but ability to identify nonetheless) enabled them to clarify significant elements that may have contributed to better understanding the nature of the given situation. Teachers could then re-examine their own situation to determine if similar elements contributed to shaping their understanding of their own events. They were then able to reconsider contributing factors, e.g., their colleagues' behaviour or intentions. In this way discussion enabled them to think about their familiar routines and situations in new ways. In the following transcript Joanne describes such an experience and the impact that had on her thinking.

Joanne: I think it gives you better empathy; listening to someone else complain about their cranky librarian rather than, we don't have a librarian here [laughing] but everyone has someone on staff that is cranky and you cannot look at them without clouded vision, every single thing they do annoys you. Yet when someone else talks about their person on staff that drives them mad I don't know you get a different understanding you can transfer that back but you can't look at your own cranky librarian like that. It takes the personalities out of it and someone else tells their story and I think you empathise with them and they probably present it in the best light. I know Jim said it was hard but I think it just distances you that little bit.

Interviewer: So taking the personalities out of it is an interesting thing. How does that then enable you to think about it differently?

Joanne: When it's somebody else's story because you're not in it and you're not tied to it and you don't have the history or the blood sweat and tears that you've poured into something. It's easier to look at it from somebody else's point of view. You know someone could tell the story of my life in a different way and I think you could understand it but I don't think you are as emotionally attached to it. (Data source: Interview 1 - Joanne, p. 2)

Joanne: Yes I do like hearing the stories and I do like hearing from, was it Robyn, who came in from the other school? Like I loved her sharing what she was doing and that was really good. I guess in some ways when you hear about these fantastic things that seem to be big scale you go it's not going to fit in with what we do. But I suppose something that I've learnt is just to listen to the interesting story rather than go oh well we can't do that we can't do that. You do see people put up blockers straight away in other settings about that's too hard and you don't know what we're faced with or whatever, but I think yeah in terms of the interesting story and the things that worked, maybe if I took just one or two little things maybe rather than a massive whole picture. I think that the way I look at it. (Data source: Interview 1 - Joanne, p. 3)

Maree described listening to other teachers as a way of allowing her to develop a new sensitivity to her own situation, without such an experience she may not have realised the success and productivity of the relationships that existed within her own school.

Maree: The other thing that I probably think about is that some of the most valuable sessions have been listening to other teachers who are actually taking part in the project but also the visiting teachers who have been in varying roles in leadership. It's just amazing listening to the kinds of things that other teachers are trying to introduce it makes me realise how lucky I am to be at my school where all the different ideas that I've tried to introduce have been so well received and teachers have really taken part enthusiastically and assisted me in learning to use ICT in the classroom and the flip camera and a number of other activities that I've been involved in as well ... So overall it's been a really good program I still believe the most

useful being when we've shared ideas and heard the stories of other teachers in the program. (Data source: Free talk transcript - Maree, p. 1)

Listening to other teachers talk about their experiences and their teaching realities appeared to assist teachers to think differently about their own teaching contexts and to notice and pay more attention to familiar routines in new ways. They began to value everyday events as potential contexts for learning more about their own personal practice. As a result of these conversations participants appeared better placed to identify issues of concern and recognize existing challenges within their practice.

Participants similarly indicated that they valued opportunities to talk with other teachers because such interactions encouraged them to realise that the intention of functioning under the auspices of 'teacher as leader', regardless of context, involved working to achieve similar outcomes, i.e., to create opportunities for change that would enhance meaningful learning. Carol's comments (below) are indicative of this particular theme.

Carol: I like the fact that we engage in conversation with a mixture of people, some of them obviously from secondary schools some from primary schools, we've had the opportunity to listen to speakers from private schools and all along I marvel at the fact that we really all think the same way, we want the same things but we fight different battles. I feel sorry for the participants in the secondary schools on one hand because they don't have the personal relationships with authority figures that we [primary teachers] have and therefore it's harder for them to develop the ideas they have, but on the other side they have children who are able to do more for themselves and can therefore develop the ideas the teachers have to a greater extent. (Data source: Free talk transcript - Carol, p. 2)

In the following transcript Maree indicates that opportunities to talk with other teachers enabled her to develop a realisation that although context influences the roles that teachers play, teachers can learn from each other.

Interviewer: So in terms of your own professional learning, were having opportunities to listen and talk with other teachers valuable?

Maree: Yes.

Interviewer: Why do you think in general that's a good thing for professional learning?

Maree: Because we don't get the opportunity to do that very often in schools. Well at our school it is starting to increase, the people are starting to realise the value of sharing what you do with other people, like these PLT presentations that we've done with the whole staff, even though we're not all art teachers or science teachers or maths teachers we can gain something from other people's experience. (Data source: Interview 1 - Maree, p. 3)

As a result of talking together teachers began to determine what mattered for their own learning; they applied new perspectives to inform action in their working context (process that was ongoing and fluid). The following transcripts evidence such thinking. Sophie actively made decisions about the actions which might be appropriate for her specific professional context which was more informed through the experience of listening to other people share their stories.

Sophie: Yes just listening and watching and listening to other people. That last session really the time just went so fast in the morning listening to what other people were doing and everyone was happy to give feedback and just getting other people's opinions about what you were doing, that's what I really like just getting the feedback from other people who were in the same position.

Interviewer: So do you find there are similarities between what other people in the group are experiencing and what you're experiencing?

Sophie: Yes I think so, even though we are doing totally different topics when you hear about people saying this leadership team did this or whatever, yes.

Interviewer: How does that help you then with your own learning about your role as a leader or just your own professional learning in general?

Sophie: I think it's kind of nice to hear that other people have got the same frustrations but also when you hear about what other good leaders are doing it sort of makes me go oh that's a good idea. Just things that I think ok

yes I want to bring that into what I do as well. So yes just going oh I like what that person does I'm going to try doing that. (Data source: Interview 1-Sophie, p. 1)

The following transcript builds on the idea (above) as Georgia discusses how she as a secondary teacher, drew on an idea of Carol's, a primary teacher, and implemented ideas for action that she had shared in a program session. These ideas explored ways of building relationships with colleagues.

Interviewer: So did you take any direct action as a result of the input from those various sessions?

Georgia: Absolutely, absolutely. I tried out a few things and I thought about the ways that other people, and even from other people doing the sessions talking about what they're doing.

Interviewer: The other participants?

Georgia: The other participants, yes and I think it was Carol [who] might have said about writing a letter to a principal to introduce herself and I thought that idea of beginning a relationship was a really interesting idea. She did it in a very formal way, I haven't done that but I've thought about it in the way I interact with people and opening up a relationship. Also the ideas of what has worked for people and what hasn't, there's been a lot of times when my actions have been informed by what I've heard and I've thought about it, and developed a philosophy I guess, and then tried to put that into action and then see what happens. (Data source: Interview 1 - Georgia, p. 2)

Providing opportunities for teachers to talk together appeared to have significant impact on their working as self-directed learners. The data suggests that overtime, as participants shared their plans and experiences and continued to do so, they built a commitment to learning about leadership and about the value of applying knowledge in different ways in different situations. The experience of working together established a collegiality and it became vital that the facilitator purposefully ensured that habitual and unnecessary program structures or requirements did not restrict these opportunities. The facilitator worked to support teachers to recognise that these conversations were more than just informal chats, and that teachers themselves, in

these moments, were engaging in critical professional conversations through sharing their professional expertise. Experiencing frustrations and successes together and providing time to talk about their experiences of leading helped the teachers to make sense of information and determine action in personally meaningful ways.

Reflection: The program experience

Throughout the program, teachers were provided with activities that were designed to encourage them to make sense of new ideas through explicit personal reflection. The reflective activities used in the program aimed to strategically assist participants in recognising the problematic nature of teaching and support them to articulate their insights and understandings through the lens of: personal experience; knowledge; views; or, beliefs. Through these reflective activities participants were encouraged to notice (Mason, 2002) the moments in their practice when unexpected situations emerged, and to then unpack or deconstruct those moments to determine why they found them curious, confounding, dissatisfying, rewarding or challenging, etc. As the data will illustrate, participants valued the reflective activities. The specific activities which teachers found most valuable were: producing digital stories and reflection sheets, e.g., 5 why sheets and a ‘Listening to Learn’ sheet, which have been outlined previously in the Methodology chapter. Teachers also valued the action research plans they completed and their participation in school-based meetings. These experiences provided an insight about how teachers were thinking and working differently.

While a number of reflection techniques were used throughout the program several appeared to be highly valued by teachers. These included the 5 *Whys* sheet (see Appendix 3) and the *Listening to Learn* sheet (see Appendix 4) both used on day three of the program. These sheets were designed to assist teachers to organize their experiences and delve more deeply into their professional thinking. Given the nature of the program and the desire to encourage and support ownership of learning by the teachers, these sheets were not collected on the day that they were distributed. A week following the session, an email was forwarded to all participants who attended that particular session (i.e., ten of the eleven teacher participants), seeking their approval to share their responses as part of the research project. Of the ten teachers, six returned their responses. Each teacher also completed an Action Research Plan template (see Appendix 5) and while this plan was intended to be an ongoing work in

progress able to be modified, adapted and further developed as needed, this information became a central focus in school based meetings. These plans were used to prompt reflection on the learning and thinking each teacher had experienced in the program sessions and support them to connect new thinking with their present workplace and practice.

Some of these reflection activities were familiar to teachers, some were new and sometimes they found completing the activities challenging. For some, the thinking encouraged by these strategies seemed relatively straightforward, as they tended to analyse their observations further and articulate perspectives as an almost normal course of events. For others, undertaking reflective activities was not as initially satisfying as doing 'practical activities', however, there was a shift in view over the course of the program.

Reflection appeared to be a significant learning experience because participants valued the opportunity to take time to think about their practice, develop their personal awareness 'in action' (D. A. Schön, 1987) and have time and support to clarify and articulate the principles which underpinned their teaching. Based on the data, taking time to reflect and think about teaching did not appear to be a routine part of these teachers' day-to-day actions. Their comments revealed that they rarely had enough time in their day to get through everything they needed to do and so finding the time to engage in reflection and capture their ideas was extremely challenging when they were back in a school. This issue is evident in the following transcript in which Megan discusses the challenges she faced in relation to completing the digital diary entries. While she acknowledges that much of her teaching is going on 'in her head' and there is a need to capture such thinking, she nonetheless feels overwhelmed by the technology and concern of 'getting it right'.

Interviewer: So what do you think has been the biggest issue for you in your leadership role with this project you've been working on?

Megan: Having time [laughing]. I find I work a lot in my head and trying to find the time to put that on to paper or in this sense put it on the camera [laughing] and the courage to actually make that first movie yes it's just time.

Interviewer: That is a very interesting point. We found that time was the issue with the writing of the reflections, with the journals, and so we thought we would throw this [digital diaries] out there and see how we would go with the cameras but for people who are not confident with technology that becomes a challenge in itself sometimes.

Megan: But I'm a perfectionist and I want to get it right so the first one I do I want to be right not use it as a learning process which sort of negates what I was saying before. (Data source: Interview 1 - Megan, pp. 3-4)

For some teachers, as evident in Sophie's comments (below), using digital technology was a useful and a manageable way of reflecting on experience; having the camera actually facilitated her reflection.

Sophie: Yes I like all of it because it's making me sit down and think when I do my reflections. It's not something that I would normally do so to actually sit there and think about what I've been doing and doing that reflection has been really good and yes doing that group work where we're sharing it. (Data source: Interview 1 - Sophie, p. 2)

In one of her Free Talk digital entries, Sophie extended her thinking to provide evidence of her valuing of reflective thinking.

Sophie: This is my reflection on how I found my experiences as part of the leading teacher program. I think what I've liked about it the most has just been reflecting back and thinking about what we do within the school and reflecting back on my teaching as well. So far we have had most of the primary students in to use the science lab which has been really good for them seeing the preppies [first year of elementary/primary school] in their little lab coats has been quite cute as well. So I think what I've enjoyed has been meeting up with other teachers who are doing the projects and just hearing about the things that are going on at other schools as well. Thinking about what is going on at our school thinking about what I'm going to share with the rest of the group and thinking about what is important things like that I found really useful. Having to actually sit and reflect has been good too because it makes you actually sit down and do something which I think has been helpful

as well because I wouldn't normally sit here and reflect perhaps on what I've been teaching or what I've been trying to do so doing that has been a good experience as well. Having someone from outside, Kathy, coming in to visit has been good too, just getting someone outside the school who just asks sometimes those tough questions 'Can you get it done?' 'What's going to stop you getting it done?', has been helpful too and knowing that there is someone who is willing to be an advocate for you has been helpful. (Data source: Free Talk – Sophie)

As the data suggests, over time, and with facilitator support, particular reflective activities enabled teachers to share understandings about pedagogy and their thinking about relationships and interactions that supported and enhanced their own learning. Focusing on reflection as a learning experience, positioned teachers as decision makers in their own learning, particularly in terms of building a sense of professional identity and also clarifying personal professional principles of practice.

Building a sense of personal professional identity

Taking time to think about personal practice appeared to assist teachers build a sense of professional identity. Reflection appeared to increase their awareness of the complex relationship between professional knowledge and professional practice and as a result they began to value the professional knowledge they had developed through their own experiences.

Joanne: I think it's empowering in a way because I think most of the time I am the biggest rescuer of people like if they are having a problem I know I help them all the time and that's just my way of helping them but in a school setting I have really had to learn and that has been feedback from the school and other people that I can't get in the hole with people I need to stand on the edge and be the support and help them out but not get in the hole and get dragged down and stuff and also with particular personalities on staff sometimes offering them too much help doesn't help them it doesn't help them it doesn't empower them to change, they just keep relying on you to constantly be that person but when you actually give them the skills you don't do it for them and that's in that listening and observing yes in some way I hope they

come to their own answers and work it out for themselves. (Data source: Final day transcript 2, p. 1)

The following comments also provide indicative evidence of awareness in action as a result of taking time to think about the professional behaviour and practice.

Fiona: I think sometimes you want to jump in and just solve what's going on but you're right people have to come to their own conclusions I always just take deep breaths and as you say just let it resonate and I think it is a difficult thing to do to know when to not say anything it's something that you learn to do. (Data source: Final day transcript 2, p. 1)

Helen: My thoughts on the science leadership program – initially I thought I was on a science journey but as we've gone through the program it's become much more about leadership, leadership in science but leadership generally. And looking at different styles of leadership and my own leadership style has been a real eye opener and part of the journey. (Data source: Free Talk – Helen)

Professional principles: Reflecting on reasoning

For many teacher participants the provision of time for purposeful reflection in the overall program design really enabled them to begin to clarify the principles which underpinned their practice.

Claudia: Although I have been challenged what it has done for me is strengthen my own beliefs in pedagogy, in students' voice in action that matters, in teacher voice. So although I have been challenged by; new structures, new leaders, new relationships, this has only strengthened my own personal and professional views and values. So I guess that is something I will take with me after this experience and also to never undermine the relationships in schools and the trust you put in people because when you put that trust in them they will always rise to occasion and go beyond what you ever thought possible. (Data source: Free Talk – Claudia)

Georgia: I've looked at how I've been led in the particular position I'm at in my school and taken my experience of that leadership, which I found I could articulate what it is I didn't like about the leadership I was receiving but

it was harder to articulate what it was that I did like ... So I spent a good amount of time looking at what other people were doing, how they were responding to me, what does support look like and does it look the same for each person, where on that continuum of micromanaging to complete freedom do people want you to be and does that shift?

I'm finding that it is a fascinating process because at the beginning I thought my project was about giving people support but I had no idea at the start of this process what support was and now I'm starting to not really know what support is needed for different people, there aren't any rules but I'm getting much clearer about the cues that people give you and the cues that allow me to find out the type of support that someone might need and initiate the conversation, develop the relationship, have a good understanding and mutual respect and I think all of these things come from really spending time thinking about that leadership and having someone else come in and talk to you about it has been invaluable in refining what it is that you are doing in I guess making you that little bit accountable as well, it refocuses you. (Data source: Free Talk – Georgia)

As the data illustrates through these indicative quotes, reflective activities focused participants' attention less on the 'doing of teaching' and more on openly valuing and attending to teachers' professional knowledge, teachers were supported to articulate and explore their thinking in explicit detail and in so doing they began to value their own thinking as a way of knowing teaching and understanding the complexity of professional practice.

Chapter summary

A range of learning activities were used in the LSIS program and many were overtly valued by teachers because they enabled them to think differently and/or see their contextual realities in different ways. Guest speakers were valued by teachers if they successfully established a personal connection and if they understood that teachers faced a diversity of teaching realities. Guest speakers who connected to the contextual dimension of teaching and successfully represented and explored technical information in practical and useful ways created conditions which encouraged teachers to think about their practice and find ways to work differently. Listening to

other teachers talk about their experiences and their teaching realities appeared to assist participants to think differently about their own teaching contexts and to notice and pay more attention to familiar routines in new ways. Reflection activities were also valued when they moved teachers beyond thinking only about actions and began to encourage teachers to intellectualize and engage with what might be described as the potential drivers of action.

The next chapter begins to examine the learning from the LSiS from the facilitator's perspective.

Chapter 9

The facilitator perspective: The decisions and actions that strategize teacher self-directed learning

Chapter overview

This chapter attempts to examine facilitator actions that supported teachers to work as self-directed learners and explore the potential learning enmeshed in learning experiences within the LSiS program. All learning experiences within the LSiS program were supported by purposeful and considered facilitator action designed to maintain the program learning intentions and effectively position teachers as self-directed learners. Therefore, each learning experience cannot be separated from the program's overall philosophical underpinnings; meaningful professional learning is derived through actively positioning teachers as producers of professional knowledge and expertise. As a consequence, the facilitator worked to ensure that the learning experiences not only provided teachers with rich opportunities for personally meaningful learning but that these experiences also built teacher capacity to recognise, value and share their own expertise and professional knowledge.

This chapter examines how strategic facilitator actions explored the full potential of program learning experiences and enabled teachers to work differently and develop learning behaviours demonstrating self-directed learning in action

Facilitator actions: The program experience

The facilitator's role in creating the teacher learning experiences was defined by and interconnected with three key elements: the in-service program design; learning experiences; and, teacher behaviour. As represented in Figure 9.1, each of these elements aimed to develop a necessary aspect of teacher self-directed learning. Meaningful teacher learning was the overall aim and that was envisaged as being achieved if all elements worked effectively together.

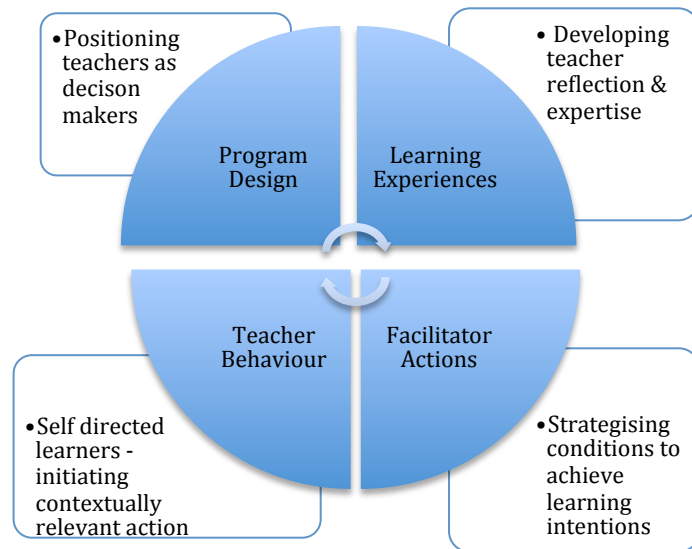


Figure 9.1: The interconnectedness of program design, facilitator actions, learning experiences and teacher behaviour.

The facilitator worked in strategic ways to ensure the program provided learning conditions that supported the intention of self-directed teacher learning. This required the facilitator to undertake a role different to that usually expected in traditional PD programs.

In the LSiS program the facilitator provided learning experiences which enabled teachers to become less dependent upon facilitator control and develop a growing sense of ownership over program content and development. The facilitator worked to build teacher confidence to: share personal stories; ideas and insights; develop an appreciation of the potential learning that resided within their own teaching context; and, develop a willingness to explore these situations to construct deeper understandings about professional practice and teaching expertise. Essentially facilitator actions developed three key areas of teacher learning: ownership of professional expertise; recognition of personal professional knowledge and the relationship to awareness in action; and, the capacity to link developing understandings with professional practice. These key intentions provided a clear pedagogical purpose for facilitator action throughout the program and as a result created conditions in which teachers demonstrated learning behaviours that characterised self-directed learning. Table 9.1 provides a strategic frame of reference for identifying the specific facilitator action that contributed to teacher self-directed learning.

Table 9.1: Exploring the relationship between purposeful facilitator action and teacher self-directed learning

Exploring the relationship between purposeful facilitator action & self-directed teacher learning	
Facilitator action:	Teachers learning behaviours:
<i>Reframing the ownership of teaching expertise</i>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ❖ Asks questions without knowing answers; ❖ Accepts and builds upon a variety of ideas & approaches; ❖ Invites teacher feedback & purposefully responds to teacher concerns & suggestions; ❖ Constantly analyses impact of personal behaviour in terms of intended: professional relationships, program design & teacher learning. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ❖ Shares ideas, strategies & experiences; ❖ Determines & articulates how new ideas & experiences fit with existing understandings; ❖ Makes suggestions & requests regarding personal learning needs; ❖ Recognises that teaching expertise develops from working through challenging situations, e.g. not knowing what to do.
<i>Teachers recognise personal professional knowledge & develop attention to awareness in action</i>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ❖ Notices & attends appropriately to teachers expressed learning needs; ❖ Values purposeful teacher talk: encourages teachers to consider overlooked details of professional experiences; ❖ Strategically build upon a variety of ideas & approaches; ❖ Contextualises content in ways that are meaningful for teachers; ❖ Develops effective strategies to prompt & capture for teacher reflection. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ❖ Recognises teaching is problematic; ❖ Reflects to determine how new information & experiences link with existing thinking; ❖ Values & shares personal thinking; ❖ Openly shares professional challenges & successes; ❖ Utilises personal professional experience as a context for personal learning; ❖ Seek less facilitator approval; ❖ Willingly shares & considers alternative ideas & viewpoints.
<i>Teachers meaningfully link thinking with teaching context.</i>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ❖ Strategically responds to teachers' expressed learning needs; ❖ Strategically uses school-based meetings to support teacher learning; ❖ Uses electronic media to maintain ongoing communication; ❖ Utilises a variety of ideas & approaches to focus teacher attention on how & where new information links with personal practice. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ❖ Allocates time to work & talk with facilitator; ❖ Values personal professional expertise & demonstrates a genuine interest to explore personal practice; ❖ Constructs & shares new perspectives & understandings; ❖ Articulates tensions between new thinking and present practice; ❖ Articulates personal principles of practice.

Table 9.1 is divided into 3 major sections each representing the key intentions for teacher learning. Information is provided about specific facilitator actions that created conditions enabling teachers to focus on these aspects of their professional practice. Also listed are associated teacher learning behaviours that emerged. These behaviours evidenced self-directed learning.

Maintaining the learning intention

Creating a sense of ownership of learning with the participants inevitably meant they had to undertake active roles as learners; engage emotionally, behaviourally and intellectually with new ideas and information. The learning experiences that many participants stated that they explicitly valued were those that required them to make decisions, initiate action, and share their ideas. However, for some participants such activities were initially difficult.

While the facilitator worked to support teachers and allow them to attend to what they valued in their learning, this did not necessarily diminish the challenges that many teachers faced. As the facilitator purposely worked in such a way as not to lead teachers to make sense of new information by directing them towards a common learning outcome, for many participants, it took time to find direction and purpose in relation to their own learning. The role of the facilitator was therefore not to save teachers from these challenges but to work with them and help them notice the types of support they needed to avoid becoming bogged down so that they could find a way to make sense of situations and move forward with their thinking.

The following transcript from the Facilitator's journal captures the thinking associated with determining how to assist Megan with her fear of using the flip camera to capture her thinking. Megan graphically conveyed the challenge this program presented for her own learning as she struggled to find a way of working that suited her.

26th July 2010.

I've just come from a session with a teacher and I'm quite fascinated with some of the issues that have emerged from that meeting. This teacher was quite distressed about how she couldn't operate the camera; she hadn't captured any reflections. Nothing she had done was successful. Her terminology was this program was like she had discovered a scab and she'd

scratched it and she wished she had never touched it because all this puss was oozing out and the problem had got bigger, all of these other issues had emerged. She wasn't happy, she wasn't doing anything right – it's been a disaster.

Now we talked at length about what was happening with her, I said forget about the camera, the camera was there to support with reflection to get you thinking about some of these things to help you identify what are the things you value what you don't value, it's not meant to be an added pressure.

What was coming out of this meeting is the fundamental thinking about professional learning, which drives teacher behaviour and I find this really interesting and this is an observation that I have made from a lot of these meetings. Teachers perceive professional learning [in terms of what I think is PD] producing a successful product, and so [their view of] professional learning is about following a series of steps, which produce something very successfully. Alternatively [another view is] it's about turning up in the last session and being able to say look what I did and it all worked out really, really well. Professional learning isn't viewed as a process; professional learning isn't viewed as thinking about your practice and the person you are in teaching. Professional learning is about going to a program that has an end point and the end point is that you actually affect a difference with something.

The reality in my view is that the teachers who are a part of this professional learning experience will in fact find that leadership is much more difficult than what they thought it was, or much more difficult than it has ever been talked about to them. I think in reality they will start to feel that they themselves have a set of principles and values, which they bring to their position which is sometimes compromised or pressured or constrained by the expectations of other people around them. The dilemma, the tension which I think will emerge for them from this program and the approach of this program, is how they make decisions about finding a balance, if that's even what they want to do, between what they value and see as important in leadership and what the system demands of them or what the system expects or the way the system has always operated, not because it's the way everybody

is happy with but it's just the way that it's always been done. So the insight for me is that when teachers start to take control of their professional learning they start to model it on what they've experienced before, even though they don't really like it, it's only what they know. When they try to fit old behaviours within this program it really frustrates them because it doesn't fit. (Data source: Facilitator's Journal, p. 22)

8th November, 2010

I just had a meeting with Megan and I'm always nervous when I go to see her because she is a person who is never overly positive and this always intrigues me because when we started this program she was so enthusiastic to be a part of it and yet all the way through the program I've been getting signs that it's too hard or it's not as structured as what she would like it to be. It seems to me that she is used to going along and playing the traditional role of PD where, as a teacher, you go along and things are presented to you and you go home and you come back. Of course this program isn't structured like that, this program actually relies on teachers articulating their challenges, how they are dealing with them, and they are expected to be prepared to look at alternative ways of thinking about issues in their context.

For all these reasons I guess it has been a totally different experience for Megan from what she expected and I've noticed that she has really struggled. She has not been doing the filming, she is resenting having to use the camera and I find she always needs lots of enthusiastic encouragement. Also, she is not a person who I think is even prepared to celebrate success. I'm not even quite sure, when I listen to her, how she defines success, even though I ask her and even when I listen to her story and I hear that she has had real success she doesn't even acknowledge it, it's like 'oh its nothing'. So in reality I don't go in to see her expecting her to be positive because I've learnt that I'm not going to see it.

Today however, she has achieved all her goals, she set out on this project with a very clear purpose of starting a program for the Year 10s. Her program has moved away from the very traditional science content and has really focused on the areas of science that the students were interested in learning about and

her aim was to really leave them with a positive experience about science. She had hoped that if this program was successful it would continue next year with another cohort who just were not the types of students who were going to go on and continue their study in science. She has been successful; it is going to run next year it has been a hard road but she has had moments of real success in it.

What has she learnt about leadership? From my observations I would say that she still only thinks about her teaching in the classroom and has difficulty distilling from teaching what she is learning about leadership and that is what I find really frustrating. I can't move her away from the activities and the 'doing' of teaching. So when I think about teachers who are critical thinkers I don't think I would consider her to be someone who has the ability to take information and to extrapolate from that the ideas and procedures that will enable her to do things differently next time. Megan sees her digital story as exactly that – it's only her story she can't see that there might be things about her story that resonate with other people or outside of her context these might be issues about leadership in general. Sharing this story is going to be really important and so too are the discussions that emerge as a result of her story. Maybe then she will start to see the value of her experiences. So for these reasons working with Megan is a challenge and it is pretty difficult.

She talks about wanting to be organized and the tensions about being flexible with students, she talked about belief in handing ownership over to the students but then not knowing where things will go. She is still very much back at the stage of 'letting go' and this is someone who has experienced STaL and had a great deal of time already to think about this issue. The more she thinks about her teaching the more I hear those issues but I'm not sure she hears those issues and that's what the frustrating thing is – I can hear them, she doesn't. (Data source: Facilitator's Journal, p. 30)

Building productive professional relationships

In pursuing self-directed teacher learning and to ensure that the full learning potential of each learning experience was explored, the facilitator and the teacher had to work together to establish individual professional relationships. Such relationships were

about continually nurturing trust, equity and acceptance. As outlined in the transcript (above) this was not always easy to do. Relationships were strategically supported by school-based meetings and the facilitator worked to develop and maintain open communication with participants.

Within school-based meetings and program sessions, facilitator actions were purposeful - supporting teachers to notice their practice and articulate their personal professional learning needs. This required the facilitator to find ways of assisting teachers to see their thinking and experiences from alternative perspectives (reframing as per Schön's (1983) description of apprehending alternative perspectives). School-based meetings provided teachers with much needed time to talk about situations and to go beyond 'finding solutions' in order to explore challenges and understand the implications of context and experience in dealing with new ideas. Ultimately this required teachers to engage in critical reflection and to develop an awareness of themselves as professionals.

The following entries taken from the Facilitator's journal capture the concerns of the facilitator about one teacher's capacity to recognise and value the intended connection between program design and teacher learning in a school context. The entry describes a meeting, which took place at Sophie's school - the intention was to conduct this meeting with a member of the school's leadership team. The facilitator's concerns related to the appropriateness of the staff Sophie had chosen to attend the meeting. The facilitator felt initially concerned that perhaps the teacher was not making a wise choice in terms of supporting her own learning but decided to 'let go' and trust that Sophie was more than capable of making effective decisions. At the school-based meeting that followed, Sophie shared her digital diary entry which illustrated that on reflection Sophie had reached a similar conclusion.

27th November, 2009

Who should attend these meetings and how do teachers decide who are the most important and or suitable members of staff to attend? What does this say about the teacher's valuing of the program; the teacher's ability to identify those who hold the power to change conditions within the school; the teacher's ability to improve the likely success of the project?

These questions went through my mind recently as I attended one of these school-based meetings which involved the teacher participant, the school's Curriculum Coordinator and the school's Science Coordinator. There was no sign of the principal or deputy and so I just accepted that the teacher had chosen the staff most suitable to ensuring the success of the project. However, the Curriculum Coordinator appeared very disengaged with the meeting and the Science Coordinator was called out to assist with Year 7 orientation. Following the meeting the teacher explained that the Curriculum coordinator was leaving the school at the end of the year (therefore had no real interest in what was taking place in this meeting). So I wondered why that person was chosen to attend the meeting? The meeting was brief and pretty light hearted and I left wondering how this meeting was intended to convey a shared value for the project and a sense that the project should be viewed as a priority in school planning. I felt I was working hard to convey this but with no real sense of equal support from the participating teacher.

Was this meeting just held for the sake of having the meeting? Even at this stage of the program teachers need to be making decisions about what they need in their professional learning. Since this meeting I have had to reconsider the value and purpose of these meetings, so that I am best able to advise other teachers on decisions regarding the support staff they need at these meetings now or in the new year or at all?? My purpose was very much to put the project on the school agenda to ensure that the teacher received the support that he/she needed to enable the success of the project, i.e., have the difficult conversations with the support of a CEO rep. but I am left wondering about the issue of accountability and value.

By having only the staff attend who are 'easy' to work with, does this eliminate or remove, to a degree, a level of accountability and importance from the project? What does this convey in terms of the teacher's thinking about the place of the project in their present workload? (Data source: Facilitator's journal, pp. 2-3)

10th March, 2010

I feel exhilarated today because I met again with Sophie and she shared with me some of the footage she had captured of her reflections to date. The one that I was thrilled with was her reflection on our last meeting together when the Curriculum Coordinator was soon to leave the school and the Science Coordinator left the meeting. I had left the school that day wondering why teachers invite certain people to these planning meetings and I felt really dissatisfied with the outcome of both the meeting and the teacher's commitment to the program. However, in her reflection Sophie said much the same thing, she was unhappy with the meeting and felt that there was a level of disinterest that she was concerned with. She hoped that a new Curriculum Coordinator would provide inspiration and help her to build on the strengths of her plan. What I was so pleased with was that it was evident that this was Sophie's learning; she was taking control and was really thinking about her experiences. In practice she had continued this year to build on the plan, she had started working with teachers from the other campus, had initiated school visits and had put a lot of things in motion. She was pleased with what was happening. I left feeling that maybe this idea of teacher led professional learning is possible, and that it was evident through reflection which then leads to action. The camera was capturing this well. (Data source: Facilitator's journal, p. 11)

Teachers aligning reasoning with action

The most powerful outcome of facilitator actions working to support learning experiences was demonstrated when teachers actively linked discussions and observations from learning experiences to issues within their personal teaching context. Such links assisted teachers to identify and articulate their personal principles of practice.

The data set that most powerfully evidenced this outcome were the 'Free talk' digital entries. In the following transcript Georgia describes how her thinking kept evolving and changing as she continued to notice and think differently about her practice. Such thinking was prompted not only through her experiences in the program sessions but also as a result of her meetings with the program facilitator. Georgia attributed her learning to the 'respect, input, support and time' she had been given.

Georgia's data is a powerful example of reflection and demonstrates the importance of facilitator support in enabling her to take ownership of her own learning and also the importance of reflection as a way of understanding and developing professional thinking and expertise. As a result Georgia was able to clarify that which she valued in her practice and the knowledge gained assisted her in deciding upon appropriate actions for her teaching, her understanding of leadership and the complexities of her own professional learning.

Georgia: For me it started out as, I wasn't really sure what I wanted to get out of it and James' session had a particular impact on me because it made me strip everything back and find out what it is that is driving me and what I really wanted to set out to achieve. I thought that at the end of that session that I had a fairly good understanding of where I wanted to go but I've changed that and I've changed it a lot.

I've looked at how I've been led in the particular position I'm at in my school and taken my experience of that leadership, which I found I could articulate what it is I didn't like about the leadership I was receiving but it was harder to articulate what it was that I did like. Finding myself in the position of being led and being led in a way that didn't suit me made me really think about how I am as a leader and the types of frustration and I guess the types of things that I was doing in my leadership that might not have been helping other people to work to their best. So I spent a good amount of time looking at what other people were doing, how they were responding to me, what does support look like and does it look the same for each person, where on that continuum of micromanaging to complete freedom do people want you to be and does that shift?

I'm finding that it is a fascinating process because at the beginning I thought my project was about giving people support but I had no idea at the start of this process what support was and now I'm starting to not really know what support is needed for different people, there aren't any rules but I'm getting much clearer about the cues that people give you and the cues that allow me to find out the type of support that someone might need and initiate the conversation, develop the relationship, have a good understanding and mutual

respect and I think all of these things come from really spending time thinking about that leadership, and having someone else come in and talk to you about it has been invaluable in refining what it is that you are doing in I guess making you that little bit accountable as well, it refocuses you.

It is a very, very worthwhile process because the learning that you do, you set it, you redefine it and you keep working at it, you're on task because you're given little projects or not projects but little timelines to meet along the way and to me it's given me a huge experience. It's a little bit hard to pin down on paper and I think that's where the flip cameras come in, you do get a chance to just get everything out and whatever has been rolling around in your head for a while and I think I am a much better leader.

It's been a positive experience for me to be a part of this program even though the experiences that I've had have been very challenging. I've had a lot of emotional energy invested in what I've been doing but the program has really given me some insight and its allowed me to step back when I need to and it's a really supportive project and I would not be anywhere near as able to lead people as what I can now without that support, without that input and without that time and respect. (Data source: Free Talk – Georgia)

As evident in the transcript (above) Georgia appears to be building a sense of her professional identity by using professional reasoning to clarify her personal professional principles of practice. Critical reflection enabled her to identify the specific tensions that arise between these principles of practice and the reality of contextual action. The emotional investment required to realign action with professional thinking is clearly evident. In Georgia's transcript (above), she is sharing new thinking and exposing the complex process of meaningful professional learning. That learning was, in part, shaped by facilitator action that was purposeful, supportive and focused with the intention of catalysing teacher ownership. As the data makes clear, the relationship was defined by respect and supported through time for deep learning.

Chapter summary

When the program facilitator's actions worked to maintain the intention of self-directed learning for each teacher, it provided clarity of pedagogical purpose. The facilitator adopted a range of behaviours and actions that were consistently intended to: place the ownership of the learning and expertise in the hands of the teachers; assist teachers to recognise personal professional knowledge; develop attention and awareness in action; and, assist teachers to meaningfully link new thinking and understandings with their own teaching context. The facilitator's actions paid particular attention to the importance of trusting and supportive relationships and strategized approaches in response to each individual teacher's learning needs.

The following chapter examines the challenges associated with the LSiS program.

Chapter 10

The challenges: Difficulties of facilitating teacher self-directed learning experiences

Chapter overview

The data in this chapter indicates that while the LSiS program provided opportunities for learning which enabled teachers to explicitly explore and understand more about their professional knowledge and the complex interconnected dimensions which shaped their practice, such experiences were at times difficult because some teachers demonstrated both passive and intentional disconnection to the demands associated with becoming an active learner. At times passive disconnection resulted from expectations of maintaining a passive approach to learning and an acceptance that control would reside in direction from external expertise. At other times the disconnection appeared intentional and was strongly influenced by embedded school expectations about the nature and purpose of in-service teacher professional learning opportunities. Some teachers confronted school-based disinterest in program intentions and indifference to the learning and insights they were developing. This lack of school support challenged teacher confidence. These expectations were difficult to shift and influenced how teachers understood and responded to a range of learning opportunities.

The challenges

As fully detailed in the previous chapters, a number of fundamental operational features for the *Leading Science in Schools* PL program were important for creating conditions which helped to position teachers as decision makers about what mattered for their personal professional learning. Time was provided for teachers to come together and explore ideas and the program design was deliberately formative so that teachers could determine the focus of their learning experiences. Open access was provided for facilitator support throughout the program and program evaluation was ongoing. In these ways the program deliberately sought to create opportunities for teachers to think and work differently. However, not all teachers or schools initially embraced the opportunity to be active self-directed learners and found alternative

approaches to teacher learning (i.e., from being passive to very active), quite confronting and uncomfortable.

The challenge of passive disconnection

The data suggests that being a self-directed learner relies not only on supportive learning experiences but also upon a willingness of the learner; to ‘buy into a new role’. For the teachers in this program such learning required them to establish a mindset of openness in relation to their role in a range of learning experiences. As evident in the data, some teachers actively embraced the opportunity to step outside of the traditional passive role of PD programs and utilise the range of learning experiences to make active decisions about their learning. Others struggled as they sought direction and, in particular, how to please the facilitator by delivering a product that might be viewed as successful. For these teachers, it appeared as though the comfort of being a passive learner gave solace and predictability as it framed up more easily that which was expected and needed to be completed; an ability to manage a task.

For some teachers the lack of standardised compliance created a sense of uncertainty, producing two main challenges: teachers sometimes demonstrated a passive disconnection with learning experiences; and, also an unwillingness to completely recognise and take ownership of their own professional expertise. These challenges appeared to be connected.

In some instances, some participants quietly yet consistently, waited for someone else to make the decisions about what they should do and how they should do it; a behaviour that could have been interpreted as a passive resistance to owning personal professional expertise. For example, some talked about themselves as professionals but rarely acted in ways that reflected a personal belief in their own capacity to work as independent, confident and autonomous professionals. It appeared that by not completely embracing the idea of personal professional expertise it was possible to remain non-committal to aspects of self-directed learning (i.e., not feel compelled to accept responsibility to personally develop professional skills and thinking in ways that were personally meaningful).

This notion of passive disconnection was most evident in some teachers’ comments about the effectiveness of information delivery. On occasions, the data sets indicated

that some teachers were of the view that because of their professional background, they had a right to expect information to be shared in ways that were immediately engaging. If that was not achieved it was then acceptable for them to lose interest and disengage. In the following transcript Maree specifically discusses the considerations that must be addressed when working with teachers and she openly discusses this notion of immediate engagement.

Maree: ...we have to consider the fact that we're presenting to teachers and so we have to be short, to the point, interesting and not go off the point or take too long.

Interviewer: And so do you think that is the criterion that is also important for you in your professional learning?

Maree: Yes I do. If it goes on for too long, I talk to my colleague and he's really bad 'cause in five minutes if it's boring he's finding something else to do. I can concentrate much longer than that but it is interesting probably with a younger male sitting with me, the different ways we react to things, but that's good because there are plenty of younger people or people with his kind of personality that I would have to work with. So becoming aware of that has probably been valuable as well.

Interviewer: So what about moments in the program where you didn't feel so engaged or you were a bit bored or you didn't enjoy it quite so much?

Maree: Well the one that really stands out in my memory, and I don't remember the lady's name from the CEO I think she was, and she was talking about leadership but it sort of goes against all of the points I said before about when you are speaking to teachers you need to think about the kind of professional they are and that they are not going to put up with long winded, disorganised, I can't remember everything but it just didn't speak to me about anything that I thought would be useful. (Data source: Interview 1 - Maree, pp. 2-3)

Waiting for speakers to engage them or connect with them, represented behaviour that could be described as exemplifying the notion of passive disconnection. If engagement was not achieved then failure was attributed to the guest speaker. Such

comments suggested that it was not a universally accepted notion that professional responsibility involved being an active learner in these situations.

While comments relating to the guest speaker dealing with the topic of difficult conversations conveyed harsh criticism of presentation techniques, much of the session (referred to in the quote above) focused on the importance of effective communication and yet there was no evidence in the data sets to suggest that any teachers considered this information from the perspective of the colleagues that they were leading (i.e., the difficulties their colleagues may face in managing up or finding ways to approach them for assistance). The following comments are indicative responses to this session.

Megan: I found the talker on, the lady who talked about managing up, quite frustrating because my issue isn't managing up my issue is managing down. And at the end of her session or the next day or something I got the sense that other people also were having problems managing the faculty as opposed to managing or working with the hierarchy within the school. So I found her frustrating because it was like OK well I wanted strategies of the down bit and not the up bit.

Interviewer: Did you feel it was more the content of what she was saying?

Megan: Yes it wasn't an issue for me so it wasn't as relevant as the other direction. (Data source: Interview 1 – Megan, p. 3)

Teachers sometimes appeared to be unwilling to enter into a situation where they were expected to find the learning opportunities for themselves. Such a mindset is interesting as it provides a potential insight into some teachers' expectations of learning in PD programs; rather than seeing the experience as an opportunity to initiate their own learning, sometimes the default position of passive learner emerges and the responsibility for motivation then tends to reside with someone else (e.g., a speaker's responsibility to engage a passive audience). Such behaviour at times presented challenges for the facilitator as evident in the following journal entry in which it was noted that uncomfortable experiences may have a place for participants in programs working to position themselves as self-directed learners. It may be

through such experiences that teachers begin to step outside of the passive learner role.

December, 2009.

Another interesting observation was that teachers often clarify what they like or need by experiencing what they don't like. This seems to be common knowledge to others I have spoken with however it is not what I had imagined. I began to think that it is important to deliberately include sessions or information presented in a way that is counter intuitive just to ensure that it wakes teachers out of the passive participant role ... perhaps these teachers are so practiced at playing the passive learner role that it is actually very difficult for them to step outside this. How will I use this to think about the coming sessions? (Data source: Facilitator's Journal, p. 6)

It also became clear throughout the program that while passive disengagement was observed there were also times when teachers intentionally disengaged with learning experiences due to lack of school based support. Embedded cultural expectations about the purpose of teacher learning and the limited contribution of such learning towards school based change, often ensured that teachers did not find the support they needed from their school to become active self – directed learners.

The implications of embedded school-based expectations about teacher learning

While the facilitator actively worked to ensure that the learning environment in all program sessions was supportive and learning experiences were purposeful and differentiated, essentially school-based support was a critical enabling factor for meaningful teacher learning. Working as self-directed learners required teachers to be secure in the knowledge that their school would support them as they began to: experience professional learning differently; reconsider school culture; and, think differently about their role within the school.

In this program learning was understood as a nuanced and fluid process rather than something predetermined or finite as often represented in other in-service programs. Teachers were required to think and work in ways that were personally meaningful and throughout the program the facilitator supported them to consider ideas and experiences from a number of different perspectives, in particular in terms of the

influences and needs of their specific contextual reality. Recognising the importance of each school's uniquely contextualised situation, the facilitator provided learning experiences that fostered open and honest dialogue where a range of alternatives and possibilities were exchanged. Teachers worked to find their place within existing school structures and attend to what they valued in terms of effective leadership. They made decisions about how to make sense of new information knowing that the changing needs of, and interactions taking place within, their school based circumstances positioned their practice as something that was understood as problematic.

For teachers to begin to value the understandings they were developing about their practice and to explore the full potential of the learning experiences available to them, they needed to see that the place of their work was recognised and valued within the complex culture of school operations. Schools, in particular school leadership, needed to actively invest in the work these teachers were undertaking and recognise their individual professional learning as potential opportunities for whole school professional growth and development. To do this effectively schools needed to reconsider 'useful' or 'relevant' knowledge of practice as something beyond accepted expectations about obtaining, or gathering up, activities and strategies that work.

Participating teachers needed to know that their school valued their growing capacity to understand and effectively respond to the changing nature of school context and that the associated skills and thinking they were developing would be considered as useful and relevant within their school setting. However, it became clear that some teachers were not receiving this type of school support and when they returned to school there was little demonstrated interest in their experiences. Consequently, for some, their ideas were met with indifference, they worked hard to justify their ideas and had to actively seek support for their work.

It seemed that schools generally expected in-service programs to provide definitive professional practice that aligned with, rather than invited, an appraisal of school-based practice; it was acceptable for personal practice to be considered as problematic however taking this stance with school-based culture was another matter. For teachers working in these conditions there appeared to be little reason to buy in to an alternative approach to teacher professional learning and as the facilitator worked to create conditions to enable them to make decisions about what mattered for their own

learning, some felt that the outcomes of these decisions didn't really matter in the scheme of their workplace.

Carol: And we're in an awkward situation now because we've built up a lot of relationships with a lot of people and there's a lot of trust in us and in our guidance and now most of the people or many of the people who we've had relationships with for a long time are leaving and a whole lot of new people are coming in so we would virtually have to start again and the only way you could do that is if the new people could see that the people above you give you the trust and we don't see that at the moment so we are beating a drum that is not likely to make a nice sound. (Data source: Transcript 4 of final session, p. 2)

Without such support self-directed learning was risky business. Not only was such learning demanding in terms of emotional and affective engagement it also was demanding in terms of self-esteem, challenging a sense of self-worth and confidence and a high professional price in the demanding regime of school operation. The following comments convey the personal challenges teachers faced and the high cost to a sense of personal adequacy and program commitment.

Her terminology was this program was like she had discovered a scab and she'd scratched it and she wished she had never touched it because all this puss was oozing out and the problem had got bigger, all of these other issues had emerged. She wasn't happy, she wasn't doing anything right – it's been a disaster. (Data source: Facilitator's Journal, p. 22)

Claudia: Knowing that someone believes that I can do something makes me want to do it and do it as best as I can. But feeling that perhaps you're not valued you're not trusted you start to reconsider a lot of the decisions that you make, things that you would have just done automatically knowing that you were working within that environment where you were valued you were trusted, that changes. (Data source: Claudia, Interview 1, p. 3)

Joanne: I've also been doing a well-being course as well and in trying to get things happening in action research and those sorts of things I thought

that I was on my own doing it and it would have been so much easier having the support and back up of the team it wouldn't have just been me working towards that. (Data source: Transcript 2 of final session, p. 1)

This lack of school support has been discussed in previous chapters however it was a critical factor for enabling teachers to take full advantage of both program learning experiences and facilitator support. Even the language used at their school potentially encountered these embedded expectations as evident in the following transcript which captures a conversation following Anna sharing her digital story on the final day of the program:

Sophie: One of the things that I noticed you said there that you wanted to know where you were going with the project but it's all very well to introduce something new but you need to make sure that it keeps going so there's no point in going right well let's do this and everyone gets enthusiastic for a couple of weeks and then it just dies off. You need to keep going and when other things come up you still need to keep going back to still sharing at every staff meeting.

Anna: That's like sometimes when you use the word 'project' like I didn't tell staff what I was doing because if I'd told them and used the word 'project' then they'd think that it was short term, they think you do it once and then that's it.

Maree: They think it is just about you.

Anna: They think it is just about me I'm only doing it because I have to do it not because I want to do it.

Facilitator: So language can sometimes become a challenge and you're noticing that these things are all inherently related because of the way that language has been used within that culture within that work place it then starts to shape people's thinking and expectations ... (Data source: Transcript 1 of final session, p. 2)

The actions of the facilitator were diminished when schools continued to consider in-service programs as an individual teacher requirement rather than an opportunity for school growth and development. While schools had agreed to support the

participating teachers in general they made very little effort to open up discussions with teachers to learn more about the skills and knowledge being developed and how information and ideas could be applied to enhance school-based learning and teaching. That situation made it very difficult for teachers when they returned to their school setting. As a consequence, at various times, teachers appeared to succumb to the doubts and indifference of their school based culture by disengaging with the facilitator's efforts to provide support and or question the value of program experiences. This created challenges for the facilitator in terms of finding effective ways to facilitate self-directed learning and highlighted the importance of school support and active involvement in teacher learning opportunities.

Chapter summary

The *Leading Science in Schools* PL program strategized learning experiences, which supported a new purpose for professional learning, i.e., teacher self-directed learning. This new purpose provided a new identity for teachers as learners; however, the success of this new approach relied equally on teachers themselves being willing and ready to change their approaches to learning and find unexpected opportunities for new thinking and ideas. The capacity to do so defined their professional expertise and enabled them to utilise a range of learning experiences to develop their professional knowledge of practice. Teacher investment in self-directed learning was also enhanced when schools enabled them to position their professional knowledge and expertise in ways that enhanced school culture and action.

SECTION 3:
EXPLICATING TEACHER LEARNING

*Understanding the nature and implications of teacher self-directed
learning*

Section overview

This section of the thesis attempts to clearly convey the nature of teacher learning in the LSiS program. The analysis focuses on the processes and learning outcomes of the many decisions participant teachers made to inform their practice. They made decisions about the value of ideas and experiences, they determined how to translate new thinking into appropriate professional practice, and made decisions about the relationship between personal values and expertise. As the data will demonstrate, the capacity of participants to effectively engage with the experiences in the program influenced their decision making and produced deeply considered and valued learning outcomes in the form of new knowledge about, and new perspectives on, current practice and school operations. Interestingly, what became frustrating for these teachers was the lack of opportunity to position this knowledge in ways that could improve school practice and enhance learning outcomes. A school's perceived failure to capitalise on the potential contribution of their teachers' professional knowledge appeared related to the (previously noted) embedded cultural assumptions about PD programs, in particular the potential operational benefits derived from personal professional learning. This section of the thesis explores data about the nature of teacher self-directed learning and the challenges participants faced as they attempted to contextualise their learning. If schools and the sector could grasp these challenges it could lead to a reconsideration of the potential contribution of teacher learning to school improvement.

Understanding the research situation

In an educational climate of intense accountability change in teacher practice, particularly sustained change, has become valued as a key indicator of effective and worthwhile teacher learning and development. Studies designed to determine the empirical relationships between teacher professional development, instructional practice and student achievement have largely predicated judgements based on behavioural objectives, i.e., what teachers do (Huffman, Thomas, & Lawrenz, 2003; McBer, 2001; Timperley, Wilson, Barrar, & Fung, 2008, pp. 127 - 128). Utilising observable behaviours as a source of evaluation reflects a movement to create tangible operational definitions to bridge the often intangible and inaccessible divide between thinking and behaviour. Given the difficulty of directly observing people's

thinking, observing behaviour is seen as providing an indirect expression of knowledge (Shakouri & Mirzaee, 2014).

Unfortunately behavioural objectives have such a logical, tangible quality that they are likely to create illusions of accuracy and efficiency far beyond the assistance they can actually deliver. Combs (1972, p. 2)

It would be fair to suggest that the underlying assumption related to the ideas (noted above) is that an easily definable relationship exists between behaviour and knowledge (Shakouri & Mirzaee, 2014). As learning is a complex phenomenon it is unreasonable to assert that behavioural objectives alone efficiently capture or enable the process of learning in an absolute sense. As outlined by Richards (2001) there are major criticisms of such movements including: the reduction of teaching to a technical activity with a focus on efficiency, i.e., the most efficient means to an end is justified. The product-oriented nature of behavioural objectives trivialises the complexity of teaching practice and as a consequence trivialises teaching in the process. Behavioural objectives may be suitable for describing the mastery of skills yet observations of behaviour alone do not capture the reasoning and critical thinking which informs and determines teachers' actual practice.

Another assumption that could be posited as underpinning such approaches is that the nature of learning is linear and uncomplicated, something ordered and sequential, 'made' or 'created' as a result of something else. Opfer and Pedder (2011) argued that using a process product model for teacher learning reduced the practice of teaching to a technical activity which conveniently enables the empirical to 'be' teacher learning, however, such observations provide very little insight into how teachers make sense of, and engage with, new information. What teachers actually learn, why this matters and how they determine the most effective ways to position new approaches within their practice, is often held as tacit knowledge bound up in the decision making and thinking that teachers engage in on a daily basis (Loughran, 2010). The findings of the research reported in this thesis have demonstrated that teacher thinking is complex, nuanced and fluid and the process of capturing evidence of teacher learning in their actions alone provides an incomplete picture of this complex process.

This section of the thesis seeks to understand the nature of teacher learning by moving away from the more traditional view of behavioural objectives and incorporates the processes of teacher decision making as another determinant of learning.

The professional knowledge and expertise that emerged from these teachers' decision making was related to key considerations that they worked through to construct new understandings, and as the data will show, such thinking could be tracked across the program. The outcome being that the documented learning could potentially add value to school operations and student learning outcomes despite the fact that through the project, that often remained unexplored at the school level.

To understand more about the nature of teacher self-directed learning and the obligations required from schools and the sector, results of the data analysis are reported in this section in two chapters:

4. *Teacher decision making as a determinant of teacher learning*
5. *Implications for sector and school approaches to teacher learning*

Chapter 11

Teacher decision making: Teacher learning

Chapter overview

This chapter draws on program data to illustrate that which teachers learned from the Leading Science in Schools experience and how they worked to translate new thinking into contextually relevant practice. The conditions created by the LSiS program allowed teachers to work in very different ways to their previous PD experiences: they became active decision-makers; were supported to develop their capacity as autonomous learners; were provided with ongoing opportunities to interact together; and, engaged in focused professional conversations. Through these conditions it became possible to gather data in ways that captured changes in teacher thinking and actions over time. The tacit knowledge that so commonly is understood as shaping teachers' practice was exposed and revealed the concerns they attended to in order to make sense of their experiences and to construct their professional knowledge. This section of the thesis provides insights into the nature of teacher learning, in particular the thinking and actions that characterise teacher self-directed learning.

Understanding the fluid and nuanced nature of professional practice

As this research has illustrated, when teachers worked as self-directed learners they were supported to value and explore their teaching as a rich context for personal learning. They were also required to embrace the tacit knowledge that is so deeply embedded in their everyday practice. Teacher participants articulated and clarified their ideas and thinking to engage in the social construction of professional knowledge. The facilitator strategically captured and shared the emerging understandings across the cohort and mirrored these back to participants for critical analysis. Doing so was difficult work for both teachers and facilitator. However, the process enabled the explication of how their knowledge of practice informed their teaching. In so doing, program content became less about effective teaching actions and more about the important role of critical reflection in understanding and enhancing practice. Opportunities for differentiated learning emerged as teachers

interrogated and articulated the relevance of proposed ideas and viewpoints in relation to the contextual reality of their teaching situation. Participants considered new ideas in light of their personal professional knowledge and determined contextually relevant actions as a consequence. As they did so they began to distil and articulate what could well be described as essential principles about their professional practice.

The data analysis in the previous chapters demonstrated that one aspect of the PL process that was problematic for teachers was the realisation that their practice was not fixed or predictable but rather nuanced and fluid as they responded to changing needs and situations. The research characterised teachers' practice in relation to their individual professional knowledge, shaped by the complex and changing context in which they worked. Engaging in self-directed professional learning created opportunities for teachers to grapple with new information which, in some instances, created uncertainty and unanticipated tensions between thinking and action.

The data illustrates well the intellectual rigour teachers engaged in as they struggled with decisions about how to: determine the value of new ideas; position new ideas within current practice; recognise the interconnectedness of contexts and practice; and, articulate personal principles of action. In so doing, participants confronted the problematic nature of practice and recognized that through the many dilemmas they consistently managed they made judgements about that which they considered to be appropriate action in response to varying pedagogical situations.

As the data consistently demonstrates teacher thinking and personal learning was evident through exploring the how and why of adjustments in their practice in a constant process of seeking to align developing understandings of needs and demands within the constraints and opportunities in teaching. The relationship between the approaches they adopted and adapted in their practice, and their deeply held personal principles about effective professional practice, became increasingly evident. Over time, amidst the ongoing fluctuations of teaching realities and changing teacher confidence about personal professional practice, participants clarified their principles and articulated that which mattered to them as professional educators. Participants did not arrive at this point at the same time or by following the same path.

Incorporating teacher decision making influences learning

Personal self-directed learning required a high level of intellectual engagement. Teachers attended to a number of key considerations which focused their decisions about what mattered for their learning. How teachers attended to these considerations became key determinants of teacher learning, in particular how they:

- determined the value of ideas and experiences;
- worked to understand and manage the complexity of translating new thinking into appropriate professional practice; and,
- identified the important values underpinning practice.

As teachers continually attended to these considerations their level of intellectual engagement appeared to deepen. Thinking moved from initial concerns around the technical aspects of practice to more complex interconnections between the realities of their work context and how that shaped their thinking and the options they chose to explore and implement in their practice. When teachers attended to these considerations they talked about their practice in ways which revealed interesting insights about their learning, they were able to articulate the thinking that characterized their learning.

How teachers attended to each consideration will now be discussed in terms of the distinguishing characteristics learning.

How teachers determined the value of ideas and experiences

Unlike many other professional learning opportunities this program did not predetermine for teachers a value or application for any of the ideas and experiences explored in the program sessions. Each teacher was required to actively determine if and how they would engage with the information being presented. Teachers were supported by purposeful and strategic critical reflection and were encouraged to talk about why and how they each engaged with ideas and experiences. The data illustrates that over time teacher thinking shifted from initially valuing information in terms of strategic approaches to enhance existing teaching to a personal commitment to ideas as principles of practice. This change indicated a deeper consideration about the complex nature of their professional work and considerations of teaching in this way became an indicator of teacher learning.

Initial reasons teachers engaged with new ideas and experiences generally related to what could be described as ‘obvious’ links, i.e., teachers recognized and responded to information that immediately connected to their teaching. Such connection was based on similarity or meeting a need, e.g., if teachers found immediate application of ideas in their teaching or they could recognise a strategy to enhance their existing professional practice they then engaged with the information.

Over time participants began to describe personal challenges in their practice and a desire to draw on new ideas as a means of developing alternative ways of working. That changing mindset about the nature of their professional practice, recognition of both the problematic nature of teaching and the important role they played as decision makers, illustrated a change in understanding about practice. Teachers began to see a need to examine deeply embedded issues within their own practice and engage with information to think differently about everyday problems or issues. They recognised a need to personally adapt and respond to the changing nature of their teaching context. Engaging with program information provided an opportunity for participants to examine alternative perspectives and those experiences enabled them to delve into some deeper underlying issues.

Participants began to see ideas and experiences beyond the technical application and became more focused on understanding the interconnectedness of the personal, interpersonal and contextual dimensions of practice. These shifts in teacher thinking together with the range of diverse actions they came to recognize and develop, became indicators of teacher learning.

Maree demonstrated such a change in thinking. While initially focused on learning about how to use the flip camera as a way of assessing student learning her thinking moved beyond that to exploring bigger issues around the contextual dilemmas of leadership within her school as the following quotations demonstrate.

Maree: I think initially the idea about using the cameras, because it was so different and it was a challenge to me because I wasn't used to using any equipment like that and to me it was just exciting and that's followed through when I've actually got to use it. (Data Source: Interview 1, p. 1)

Similar thinking was evident in Maree's Free Talk transcript midway through the program.

My excitement came from the idea I had that I could actually use a camera to help with my assessment particularly in relation to practical skills that when you are running a really busy classroom if you could record it in some way, it would be easier to see what students were actually doing for more of the time. I also thought it would be useful to record demonstrations that were difficult to set up or that were one offs so that students who were absent would actually not miss out and also so that it could be reviewed to think about ideas and concepts that we were trying to develop. (Data Source: Free Talk. Maree)

Overtime Maree became engaged with other issues in the program, in particular ideas around leadership and the role of effective relationships. Her contributions to discussions indicated a shift in focus from a technical perspective, i.e., the use of the flip camera in the classroom, to exploring the interpersonal and contextual dimensions of leadership within her teaching context. Through these new perspectives aspects of professional practice became problematic, and illustrated to her that there were no easy solutions.

Maree: As we sit here and talk about all of these leadership things I think about the school where Keith and I are at and our leadership team. We have this massive school and I just think defining what makes leaders good with nearly 1500 (students) on one campus and over 2000 on two campuses that our principal is in charge of. How can he build relationships? He can't and that is probably one of the weaknesses that we as teachers look at him and say, like earlier on we had to fill in one of those sheets about what our principal was like and I wouldn't have a clue, could not do it and I still couldn't. So I just think that's what its making me think about now I would never want to be a leader of a school that big because the relationship thing is important. (Data Source: Transcript 4 final session, p.4)

Towards the final stages of the program Maree articulated a shift in her values, ideas and experiences within the program. While she still held the use of the camera as a valuable teaching tool she explained that 'thinking about thinking' and making her

digital story required her to contemplate many aspects of her practice and determine what she valued.

Maree: I think I said right at the end that I never saw myself as being a leader in science, in the classroom maybe but not outside that. Lots of teachers came up to us after the PD and I couldn't believe that I did that and said positive things about their use of the camera and things like that. So it makes me sort of think well maybe I can do this and I think one of the things I value the most about any kind of PD though still is about getting things that can be used in a classroom and so that's my focus and I've been able to identify more things about myself than I ever have before so I think that's the thinking about thinking. Doing this film forced me to do that even more than just being on the days that we've had because I've really had to select things and make decisions about what I thought was important to me in the end and what wasn't. (Data Source: Transcript 5 final session, p. 1)

This data (above) illustrates the type of shift in thinking that was evident among many teachers in the program. Initially reasons for engagement with new ideas and experiences were driven by an immediate and obvious connection to teaching. With time and support teachers became more focused on understanding the interconnectedness of the personal, interpersonal and contextual aspects of practice and drew on new ideas as a means of developing alternative ways of working.

Translating new thinking into appropriate professional practice

Teachers made decisions about how new ideas and information influenced their thinking about their existing teaching context. Comments repeatedly highlighted issues about the credibility of approaches based on 'ease of implementation'. Initially, such talk was technical - essentially about doing things or initiating actions to produce immediate observable, and therefore successful, change. However, over time a growing awareness emerged that illustrated how their actions were situated within and shaped by a number of sometimes complex, contextual factors. They did not work in isolation and decisions they made became part of the social fabric of their own contextual reality. As they explored ways of positioning new thinking in their practice they also articulated their ideas about that which mattered in their professional

practice. They inevitably experienced tension between the ideas they valued and the accepted culture of school-based practice.

Self-questioning became an indicator that they were working through a learning process marked by a significant shift in how they positioned themselves to be part of the process of school-based change. To understand how that process was evidenced, the following sections of data have been collated to convey the type of learning Joanne experienced as she worked through these learning processes. The data is presented as a 'joined up' set through Joanne's story.

Joanne's story

In the early stages of the professional learning program, Joanne described how she was going to implement immediate and successful action. Joanne talked about the need to break down information into smaller sections and translate ideas into 'little things'. Her language was technical as evident in the following comments where she talked about appropriate action.

Maybe if I took just one or two little things maybe rather than a massive whole picture. I think that's the way I look at it. (Data Source: Interview 1, p. 1., Joanne)

A shift in Joanne's thinking became evident when her talk changed to identifying a new challenge - changing the mindset of her colleagues about the role and importance of science within her school. Joanne's talk demonstrated a growing awareness that her actions were situated within a greater context of the school-based culture. She tried alternative strategies and appealed to the shared values, which she believed teachers in her school held, as important, i.e., the development of student oral language. Joanne recognized a range of contextual elements, including time, curriculum priority and teachers' attitudes to sharing success, and saw that these were aspects of practice that she needed to consider if she was to attempt to lead change constructively.

Joanne: I think my greatest challenge is having to be a little bit clever about it because the program is leading science in schools and no one cares about science that is my role no one does anything about it, so how do we get the others on board? Well I did try a little bit and I did try and use science as the vehicle to show how you could assess hands on learning or something and

that was no good so then I think I just took a step back and went ok I'll come on board with what you want - oral language. Oral language it's the same we'll just do it the way that you want it so just went with that a little bit more. Yes I think it's having to be a little bit clever and try and make what I need to do fit with what they want to do. (Data Source: Interview 1, p. 5)

Joanne acknowledged that a substantial amount of personal energy and commitment was actually required to shift accepted school based practice, in particular shifting structures she herself had established within the school. The needs that once determined accepted practice within the school had changed and Joanne began to question the structures that were in place and the purpose they now served in terms of student learning.

To Joanne, achieving meaningful change was not just about finding a successful action to implement it was about working with others to establish a shared vision and aligning actions to that clearly stated, shared purpose. Her comments provide evidence that she had reframed and developed her thinking in ways that were personally meaningful. It appeared that her initial confident ideas about affecting change had become less certain.

Listening to the speakers today and listening to the other teachers there I think they've got the passion and they want to make a change and my big change is probably to hand over that science role, not to be the only person in the school that's doing it and I think six years ago our rotation program it really met the needs of what we wanted to achieve. We wanted to engage the boys, we had a high population of boys and we wanted to engage them and we wanted to provide hands on learning opportunities, we wanted to have the students in gender groups so it strengthened up their friendships, especially the girls because we felt that they didn't have the numbers in their own class groups so by putting them together on alternative days we would strengthen their friendships and I think we've done all of that. At times I think that we are just locked into this structure and we keep trying to make things fit to the structure. We started with just Grades 3 to Grade 6 then we moved to whole school and as the schools got bigger and as the staff has changed I think that we've just tried to shove things in and we've moved from that hands on focus to that oral

language focus and at times it frustrates me because I don't know if we're just trying to find an outcome to meet a program that the students and the parents really value. I think in terms of teacher workload it's huge, it's a very different focus to what you plan for the rest of the week for your class and at times that's frustrating. I think originally when we started six years ago I'm the only one left of the original teachers that were there, others have retired or become the principal or curriculum coordinator or something like that and a few people have changed subject areas but I haven't changed subject areas and I think that I'm probably ready for a change and to move onto another challenge. (Data Source: Free Talk. Joanne p. 1)

Joanne's story demonstrates that teacher learning was evident when she reconsidered the entrenched and accepted routines of teaching and when she became aware that actions were directly impacted on, and were connected with, the work of others. Her growing awareness of her 'professional self' indicated that she was developing an understanding of the complexity involved in translating new thinking into contextually relevant action in ways that were manageable to achieve the outcomes valued.

Identifying the important values underpinning practice

As teachers became more aware of the complex contextual connections that shaped their practice they had to determine that which was 'worth holding on to' and the aspects of their personal thinking that needed to change. That was clearly a challenging task and participants were encouraged and supported to articulate their thinking in terms of the principles they considered underpinned their practice.

Initially as teachers engaged in thinking about issues in their teaching they often talked about feeling overwhelmed by the challenges that they faced and the indicators of success became more difficult to describe or achieve. At these times it was repeatedly observed that many teachers experienced a decline in personal confidence. Their practice, which had previously been certain, became less certain in the face of influences that appeared to be beyond their control. Part of the tension they experienced appeared to be linked to their personal expectations, i.e., they had expected that the application of new ideas would be easy and would produce sustained and consistent school-based action.

As participants began to understand the fluid and nuanced nature of teaching it became evident to them (e.g., as in Joanne's story), that they experienced overwhelming frustration and a realization that in order to implement new thinking effectively, many contextual elements needed to align and that was often very difficult to achieve. Achieving a personally desired outcome required teachers to take time, think carefully and clarify that which they valued.

A very powerful example of teachers working to identify the values that became important in determining their practice was evident through Claudia and Carol. In a similar vein to Joanne's story (above), data from Claudia and Carol has been combined to illustrate the type of teacher learning that emerged when participants worked to articulate their values.

Carol & Claudia's story

Claudia and Carol worked at the same school and had done so for many years. Both were experienced teachers with established and productive working relationships with previous principals whom they respected enormously. In previous years both had enjoyed school leadership support and received acknowledgment of their expertise and professionalism. They assumed that under any change of leadership their work would continue to be valued. When a new principal was appointed to their school midway through the program, the conditions within the school changed dramatically and created new challenges for both. The demands they now faced from leadership required them to determine those aspects of their practice which were most valuable i.e., what was 'worth fighting for'. Both described frustration with the school communication and support strategies that had been put in place by new leadership and they considered them to be inconsistent and inadequate. The changes that occurred in the school impacted profoundly on their capacity to maintain existing approaches which they valued and/or to implement new ideas as leaders.

Interviewer: So what do you think has been the biggest issue for you with your leadership within the school?

Claudia: Having a voice and actually feeling that my voice is valued. That's been a big challenge.

Interviewer: And that has changed?

Claudia: Yes that's changed.

Interviewer: So are there certain conditions that are required in order for you to have that voice? Are these things missing, things that have changed this year?

Claudia: Yes and then that impacts on how empowered you feel in your role and wanting to go with the flow but also knowing that a lot of things were working well and perhaps they didn't need to change.

Interviewer: So what role do you think trust has in leadership?

Claudia: It's huge, huge. It comes back to that building the relationships so that trust can happen.

Interviewer: Does that trust empower you?

Claudia: Definitely, yes definitely. Knowing that someone believes that I can do something makes me want to do it and do it as best as I can. But feeling that perhaps you're not valued you're not trusted you start to reconsider a lot of the decisions that you make, things that you would have just done automatically knowing that you were working within that environment where you were valued you were trusted, that changes. (Data Source: Interview 1, Claudia, pp. 3-4)

Both teachers described changes in their feelings of personal adequacy working as school leaders; they moved from feeling confident and self-assured to feeling deskilled, inadequate and demonstrated a loss of focus.

Claudia: The new structures within our school and the new style of leadership has at times inhibited my own confidence in being a leader and made me less sure of my own capabilities and what my colleagues think of me. It's been difficult with such a new staff with a diverse range of experiences and expectations to build the relationships that I would have liked to build with some people but relationships are a two way street and being part-time is really challenging when trying to build relationships, especially when you're not really put out there by the leaders in the school that new people could go to or contact via email or phone. (Data Source: Free Talk. Claudia)

For both teachers, their efforts to affect the types of school-based change they wanted were continually challenged by specific contextual factors. Frustrations emerged as both expressed the unsettling experience of moving from feeling that aspects of their practice were reliable and certain, i.e., being able to control and direct school-based change and receive acknowledgement and respect from colleagues and leadership, to suddenly feeling that these areas of their practice were now uncertain and unpredictable. The wider circles of influence came into perspective and the sector expectations and ethos along with the political imperatives of the education system as a whole, appeared to impact their personal values and sense of initiative.

Claudia: They [the staff] have to live it, they have to live it and there's no one size fits all and we had to place a lot of trust in them [the staff] and we are not there to give them any answers but then there is a push from leadership that we need to make them more accountable for what they are doing. Our documentation needs to be better and then that's kind of taking away their voice in the process. (Data Source: Final day transcript 2, Claudia p. 8)

For both teachers their views (above) highlighted a realization that they did not work as sole agents of change, their action was situated within, interconnected with, and dependent upon, many other factors within their workplace context. As a result of the appointment of a new principal, Claudia and Carol were required to attend to different, and for them uncomfortable, styles of leadership involving principles of practice that were clearly different to their own. Previous conditions had been comfortable and had not required them to explicitly identify that which they valued as essential principles of professional practice, but as a result of intense discomfort and frustration, both teachers came to see a need to characterize themselves as different to the leadership they were experiencing.

Both teachers began to realize that their ideas about practice were still important but how they applied their thinking needed to be re-evaluated. The interplay of contextual dynamics caused them to accept that change would take time. Sometimes professional behaviour and actions needed to change depending on the situation and that was not an indicator of weakness as a leader but rather an indicator of deep understanding about the conditions necessary to produce effective change.

Claudia: Although I have been challenged what it has done for me is strengthen my own beliefs in pedagogy, in student voice in action that matters in teacher voice so although I have been challenged by new structures, new leaders, new relationships it has only strengthened my own personal and professional views and values. So I guess that is something I will take with me after this experience and also to never undermine the relationships in schools and the trust you put in people because when you put that trust in them they will always rise to the occasion and go beyond what you ever thought possible. (Data Source: Free Talk. Claudia, p.1)

Carol: So if nothing else happens we leave a legacy of something that students of the future will learn an enormous amount from and will gain an insight into the environment and what we have to look after, what we have to be proud of and hopefully it will make better citizens of students as we go along. (Data Source: Free Talk., Carol, p. 1)

The LSiL program intentionally sought to create opportunities for both teachers to reflect upon and articulate the principles which guided their practice. On the final day of the program teachers shared their digital story and together with the group they explored embedded issues.

Claudia: Building relationships is essential. You need to know your team - their strengths, challenges and goals to be able to move them forward. You need to build trust with people to get the best from them. Once you achieve this they will move with you. (Data Source: Final day Transcript 2, p. 8)

The major principle of practice (relationships) Claudia stated (in the above quote) illustrates what she had come to value as important. Her quote powerfully captures her learning in terms of the values underpinning her practice.

Indicators of low engagement

How teachers worked through each key consideration and the thinking and actions that emerged as a consequence became indicators that they were working, often very rigorously, to make sense of information in meaningful ways. However, there was also evidence of low levels of engagement, these included:

- Teachers demonstrating a constant and unwavering state of acceptance, certainty, self-assurance and confidence in the validity and value of all new ideas they encountered;
- Teachers who continued to perceive their professional practice to be unproblematic;
- Teachers who continued to immediately dismiss any new ideas;
- Avoidance behaviour, e.g., teachers who did not make themselves available for involvement in program support strategies, e.g., school- based meetings;
- Unexplained or repeated absence throughout the program;
- Inability to identify and articulate what mattered in personal professional practice, after investing ongoing time; and,
- Generalised statements demonstrating little or no personal perspective.

The list (above) initially reads as quite stark and confronting. However, there was no evidence that any teacher consistently demonstrated all of these behaviours throughout the entire program. More so, and perhaps as would be expected, nearly every teacher demonstrated some of these characteristics at different times throughout the program. The list draws attention to the fact that for each teacher levels of engagement shifted across the program and that sometimes made it difficult to determine the personal commitment they had to the program experience. The following transcripts, taken from the Facilitator's Journal capture the inconsistency of Anna's behaviour.

3rd November 2010

I just finished an interesting meeting with Anna I find these meetings very thought provoking because she is very good at being 'very good' at meetings, she is always organized and tells me what she's learnt and it's almost like we tick all the boxes but I'm never quite convinced about the depth of learning that is actually happening in her professional practice or her professional thinking. The last time I came out to the school, which was quite a distance, I got here and she was actually not here she was absent from school that day and she had unfortunately forgotten to contact me. Then when we had our session together, the day before she contacted me and said she was unable to come to the program because there were far too many things happening at

school. So when I came out to see her today I expected her to be interested in what had taken place and some of the issues and experiences that other people in the group had. But it was almost as if she didn't need that workshop to be able to participate in today's meeting. She immediately went on and told me that she had nearly finished making her film, there were the issues that had emerged for her, these were the things she was thinking about and I'm not really convinced that they are anything different to what she was thinking about early in the year. So how genuine these conversations are and how much of an impact they have had on her thinking I'm not sure. I am really sceptical and sort of believe that maybe she tells me what she wants me to hear. I'm just not convinced and I think that she is a very good 'player' at professional learning and ticking the boxes. I've just walked away again surprised that she has a lot of stuff under control, I'm really happy that she has and I will be very interested to see her final journey on film but I just feel like she is a tough nut to crack. Maybe there's nothing there, maybe the substance is just not there and she is not capable of digging further I don't know, I'm left with a lot of questions. (Data Source: Facilitator Journal, p.28)

At the completion of the program Anna emailed the facilitator expressing thanks for a very worthwhile learning experience.

17th November 2010

From: Anna

Sent: Wednesday, 17 November 2010 10:14 AM

To: Kathy

Subject: Thanks

Hi Kathy,

Thanks so much for a fantastic session yesterday. I had a meeting with the curriculum co-ordinator this morning and showed her my video; she was really impressed and loved what the project and program was all about.

I'll be showing and talking about the program at our next curriculum meeting, feeling a little bit nervous about it, but I am looking forward to the

opportunity. Again, thanks so much!!! Anna (Data Source: Facilitator Journal, p.31)

Inconsistency in teacher behaviour and reactions, as illustrated by perceptions of Anna's engagement, made it difficult to track consistent change in every teacher's thinking and therefore learning.

Chapter summary

If teacher action alone remains the prized outcome of professional learning, then understanding about teacher learning will remain focused on the tangible, observable outcomes. However, the LSiS program demonstrated that it is possible to develop new ways of talking about and identifying teacher learning by paying attention to how teachers seek to make sense of information and experiences. Under the conditions of the LSiL program, teachers demonstrated a capacity to make decisions about a number of key issues for their own learning and began to notice their professional thinking and behaviours in new ways. The experience of professional learning allowed and supported them to be aware of what they were attending to as they developed meaningful and contextually relevant approaches to their practice.

The following chapter considers the implications for schools and the sector more generally when considering that which encompasses teacher professional learning.

Chapter 12

Implications for school and sector approaches to teacher learning

Chapter overview

This chapter explores the implications for the sector and schools when developing understandings of teacher professional learning. The data derived from the LSiL program captures well the insights about leadership which teachers developed as a result of their experiences in this program. The knowledge that participants developed could have been used by schools to shape and guide effective school-based leadership, however, there seemed to be little opportunity for that to occur at the school level - or more widely beyond the LSiS cohort. As the learning in this program focused less on the action of teaching and more on understanding the professional thinking and principles which underpinned participants' professional action, the documented learning outcomes challenge school preparedness to do something as a consequence of supporting teachers' developing expertise. As such, it raises important considerations about what it might mean to value teachers as professionals in ways that recognises and meaningfully employs their developing professional knowledge and expertise.

Shifting expectations

Changing the intention of teacher professional learning did not always fit with existing mindsets and experiences about what professional learning should entail. Evidence has been cited in previous chapters that indicate that some teachers experienced difficulty undertaking new roles as active learners. It was also difficult for some participants to find opportunities to apply their new understandings in their school context. It seemed that, in some instances, schools were not prepared to 'make room' for the expertise teachers were developing. It appeared that schools perceived that professional learning, because of its personal nature, had no immediate application or use in terms of school improvement. Therefore the biggest challenge experienced in personalizing teacher learning appeared to be in effectively positioning the knowledge participants were developing within their school context to enhance professional practice. Limited opportunities were provided for the participants in this

research to: articulate and share their learning with others in their school setting; or, use their knowledge to reshape structures and/or practices in ways that might enhance their given workplace context. Learning about professional thinking was not perceived as being of value to improving school operations.

Valuing different learning outcomes

In the LSiS program teachers developed shared understandings about the aspects of practice they determined as important for effective school leadership in the area of science education. Their thinking culminated on the final day of the program with participants producing a list of attributes that they considered to be the most important for effective educational leadership. (The list was extensive and the attributes are listed in Table 12.1 to demonstrate the depth of thinking).

Following the activity that led to the list of attributes (Table 12.1) participants then completed a 3, 2, 1 activity⁹ to determine the three most important attributes derived of the list. The 3 principles of leadership voted as most important by the cohort were:

1. Building relationships (overwhelmingly the most valued principle).
2. Leading by example – enthusiasm/passion/taking responsible risks (extremely highly valued).
3. Big picture clear vision (a wider spread of support).

There is no doubt that the attributes of effective leaders (Table 12.1) listed by teachers in the LSiS program illustrate some highly sophisticated knowledge about teaching and leadership. Schools could have effectively used these insights to review, reshape and guide effective school-based actions around leadership. However, teachers were continually faced with little opportunity to apply their thinking at the school level let alone more widely beyond the LSiS program.

The problem of applying their learning outcomes within their school context was a general concern shared by participants and was not unique to individual schools, but evident as a cultural issue across the sector. (It could perhaps be argued that it is

⁹ The 3, 2, 1 activity was a simple sorting strategy to identify the most valued principles across the cohort. Each participant was required to select from the group list the 3 principles they believed to be the most important for effective leadership. Each participant then had to rank these principles from 1-3 where 1= most important. Each participant then shared his or her top response and another list was created.

representative of an accepted mindset about the expected outcomes of in-service education.)

Table 12.1: List of attributes of effective school leadership

Attributes of effective leaders
Builds relationships
Sees challenges as ways to develop leadership skills
Nurtures leadership skills in others, creating opportunities for others to lead
Leads by example- demonstrates: enthusiasm; passion; and, takes responsible risks
Is true to personal priorities and values
Knows how to keep redefining success
Practices critical reflection – reflecting on needs and values of the members of the team
Challenges accepted thinking
Sets clear goals
Demonstrates perseverance
Is willing to see a need to act
Asks appropriate questions
Listens to what is said and not said and provides constructive feedback to empower other people
Is dynamic and always changing
Sees the vision and the importance of the subject and/or project
Maintains a big picture and clear vision
Finds out what motivates
Places an importance on identifying and celebrating success
Is creative and finds alternative approaches
Maintains momentum
Is flexible
Has credibility
Demonstrates an awareness of existing cultures and how this relates to future direction (e.g. teachers voice/ leaders voice)
Emphasises the value of working together (team work)
Identifies competing priorities
Knows him/herself and uses this knowledge to seek out support and opportunities to debrief (e.g. mentor/critical friend)

The lack of school based opportunities for change following on from the LSiS program may well have provided little motivation for persisting with what was a different and sometimes difficult learning process. What would participants do as a consequence of their professional learning?

As previously noted, at times Anna found the experience of self-directed professional learning challenging. In her school she was already recognised as a successful leader and at no time were links made between the ideas and experiences she was undertaking in the program and opportunities for school-based change. In reality that meant there was little incentive for her to engage in ways which required her to critically question her practice beyond the program. As a consequence a tension emerged between program commitment and school expectations and responsibilities. While she worked to produce her digital story she was absent for several sessions in the program citing school based demands as a reason for non-attendance.

The disconnection between school based expectations and program learning was certainly also an issue for Megan who struggled with owning and determining the worth and application of personal learning. The action that Megan undertook as a direct result of her learning and her action plan was to develop and implement a science program designed specifically to cater for disengaged year 10 students. While the program she developed proved a huge success, being oversubscribed in the following year, the school did not continue with the program as it did not ‘fit within existing program structures’. That was a frustrating, and at times unrewarding, experience for Megan as both a learner and a school science leader.

The following entry in the facilitator’s journal indicates how the disconnection between the program and schools was recognized by the facilitator. Even as early as the end of the first two sessions the disconnection between the intention of personalised learning and the challenges raised was emerging as an issue in the facilitator’s mind.

7th December 2009

This then raises another issue, how effective can a professional learning experience be which aims at building personal capacity for learning, in this case about leadership, when teachers have already established certain roles

and relationships in a school and these then become part of the overall culture of that school. These behaviours and perceptions are hard to break and while the teacher may be willing to change and step outside the perception which defines them, others may not be eager to allow them to change because the implications are that they may also be required to see themselves in a different light. So does self-awareness facilitate or frustrate change? (Data Source: Facilitators Journal, p.4)

These observations (quote above) raise questions about the type of support necessary to ensure that teacher learning is meaningful and valued and understood as a school's investment in building professional capital. Schools could do well to reassess the expectations that presently frame in-service teacher education. The conversations shared in the final day of the program illustrate the accepted practices which inhibit teachers from applying their learning in contextually relevant ways.

Georgia: In schools there are all sorts of things that are coming in, I know in our school they are doing the school improvement framework at the moment, there is a strategic plan there are a whole lot of layers and layers of things that have to be fitted in and I think sometimes something like this can get a bit lost, 'Oh yes we've dealt with that, we've paid for that PD' and that connection is lost in the mix of everything that's going on and I've found that when I'm leading people that's the one thing that I want to try and make sure that doesn't happen because I know what it is like when you're given almost too much freedom or lack of trust and lack of interest and that can be not so motivating as well. So finding out what different people need for support and what different people need to do what they want I think is really difficult to do.

Facilitator: I think that comment is really interesting, 'We've paid for that P.D, we've done that' and then you experience as a leader this lack of interest. As a leader yourself when people come to you and say I want to go to a PD and you go, 'Oh that sounds really good' what then have you learnt from being in your situation about interacting with them when they are either going to the PD or when they come back? What are the things that you would do differently?

Maree: One of the things I wrote about was taking the time to evaluate with the person whether it's worthwhile or not worthwhile but to take that time and actually hear and listen and to hear what they say. Because I agree with a lot of things it's the same but we had to actually run a PD and I just think, 'ok great we did it but there's been nothing after that to say you did a good job, there are now more people using it or that was a waste of time', whatever way I want to hear something. It does it gets lost.

Georgia: I think it's interesting, you need to be interested, if someone has gone away to a P.D. it doesn't need to be a formal conversation it can just be how did it go? What happened? Can we use it? Is it useful for you? Do I cross that one off?

Megan: Laughs ...

Facilitator: Maree did you want to say something?

Megan: Yes like we spent masses amount of money on PD and yes we tick off the box when people have gone to them but we are now looking at how can we use that money back at the school and I like the idea of a couple of people going but we're looking at well we've got to have so much in-house PD for our registration do we start getting people to come back and actually present? Like we are meant to officially tick off where we report this information too but reality is it doesn't happen very much 'cause we don't have many meetings that are appropriate forums to do that so we've got to work on ways of finding that opportunity. I guess a lot of money is just wasted on individuals and not spread throughout the whole school. (Data Source: Final Session Transcript 1, p. 4)

This data illustrates the difficulty schools face in considering how to embed in-service education programs, and the learning that results, within school structures or operational approaches. Such programs remain outside the day-to-day approaches to teaching and learning. Positioning teacher learning as an extra or as a set of 'boxes' to be 'ticked off' fails to capitalise on the value added nature of teacher learning.

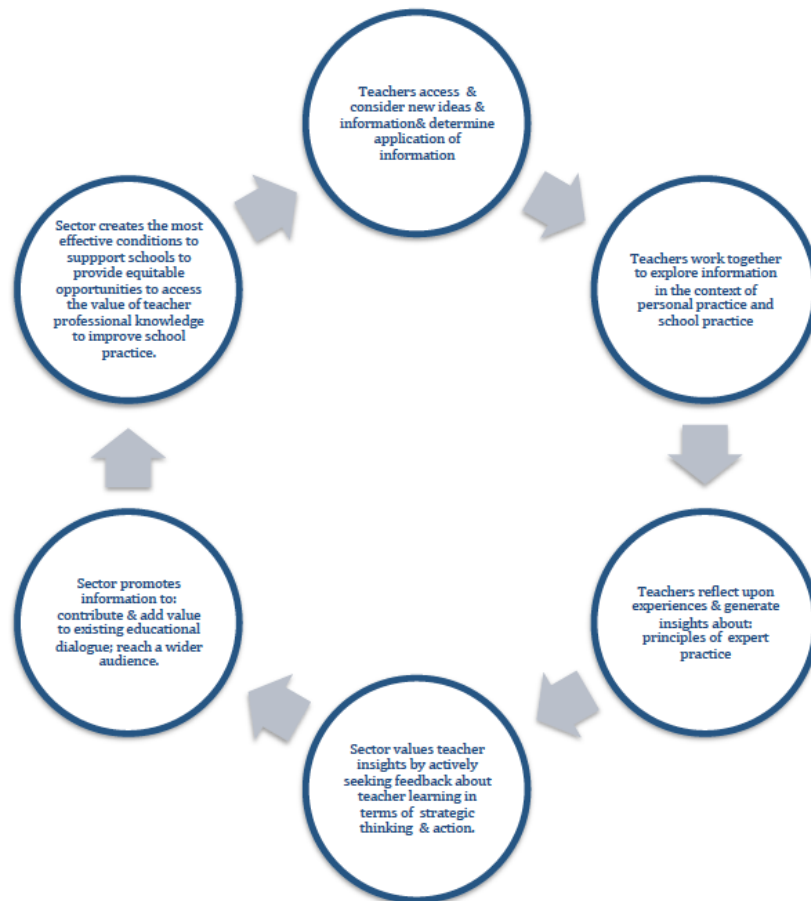


Figure 12.1: The roles and responsibilities supporting teacher professional learning

To support and further develop teacher professional knowledge and expertise sectors could do well to seek to play a more active role in promoting teacher learning by positioning teachers as educational leaders both within schools and across the sector as a whole. Professional learning should be such that it encourages teachers to generate knowledge that contributes to a wider discourse in education, the resultant knowledge therefore needs to be valued, accorded status, and somehow rewarded. A simple yet achievable model for so doing is hypothesised in Figure 12.1 which is designed to draw attention to the need to provide opportunities for teachers to share their learning with a wider audience thereby contributing to a wider educational discourse.

Chapter summary

Sectors and schools have an obligation and responsibility to create conditions that acknowledge the expert knowledge teachers develop as a result of self-directed

professional learning. Opportunities need to be provided that allow teachers themselves to value their personal professional knowledge, ‘own’ their learning, and feel comfortable enough to share their thinking and professional expertise.

The implications of changing both the purpose and the intention of in-service teacher education in line with the approaches inherent in the nature of professional learning as considered in this thesis cannot be understated for schools and the education sector more broadly. Professional learning needs to be less about being a ‘program’ and more about becoming a process of learning. The school context needs to become meaningfully connected and interwoven with professional learning in order to encourage and enable teachers to grasp the importance of individual learning but also to seek to influence the nature of collective professional growth through knowledge development.

The final chapter reconsiders the research questions and examines the learning from this thesis in relation to the nature of in-service education and teacher professional learning.

Chapter 13

Conclusion

This research aimed to observe, analyze and strategize the conditions within a PL program that positioned teachers as self-directed learners. In this thesis professional learning is conceptualised as being ‘what professionals do and as a consequence learn about their own knowledge of practice’ (Loughran, 2007, p. xiii). Self-directed learning was initially conceptualized as being about positioning teachers to be key decision makers in their own professional learning, determining the learning that personally mattered to them while actively shaping the conditions to most effectively support such learning.

The research involved two key questions:

1. How can Professional Learning operational program features be framed to position teachers as self-directed learners?
2. What types of learning experiences position teachers as self-directed learners; i.e., enable them to determine what matters in their learning and assist them to construct personally relevant meaning and develop new knowledge?

The LSiS program became the focus of this study and provided a context for exploring these questions.

1. How can professional learning operational program structures be framed to position teachers as self-directed learners?

Section 1 of this thesis explored the contribution and impact of each operational program feature developed through the program to support teacher self-directed learning. In the LSiS program six distinctive operational features worked to catalyse teacher self-directed learning: 1) *Selected entry* - requiring an interested and committed cohort; 2) *A quality venue* - impacting on a teacher’s personal sense of professionalism; 3) *Extended time for learning* - allowing teachers to make sense of new thinking in the context of present practice; 4) *Formative program design* - allowing teachers to determine the focus of their learning experiences; 5) *Open facilitator access* - providing ongoing teacher support throughout the program; and, 6)

Embedded, ongoing, diagnostic program evaluation - ensuring the program actively responded to the learning needs of teachers.

The chapters within Section 1 discussed each of these six features (above) in terms of how they: enabled teachers to be active decision makers; necessitated different facilitator skills and expertise; and, the challenges that emerged in creating the conditions for learning. These features were in fact complex constructs of actions and reactions, which shaped learning, creating conditions that stimulated and provided support for teachers to think and work differently, and enabled participants to recognise and apply their professional expertise in making decisions about their learning. Data analysis illustrated that all features were interdependent and interconnected with four dimensions of teacher professional learning: personal; interpersonal; contextual; and, technical. As the analysis made clear, all features when understood and implemented in ways specific to this program impacted teacher capacity for self-directed learning in qualitatively significant ways.

In the LSIS program the facilitator utilised specific strategic approaches to enable meaningful self-directed teacher learning that appeared different to the intent of facilitators in traditional professional development programs. As such the facilitator role became an integral operational feature of the program as it proved to be strategic in its intent to: differentiate individual teacher interactions to ensure personally relevant meaning; open learning opportunities that positioned teachers and their professional expertise at the centre of discussions and activities; utilise school context as a meeting point to help teachers identify the significance of their experiences in terms of contextually relevant action; work to gather and analyse data to make sense of how each teacher was processing experiences and information; implement strategies that effectively accessed teacher thinking; and, strategically address emerging challenges. This role presented an opportunity to develop new insights and foster deeper understandings about teacher thinking and expertise.

These operational features (above) challenged many traditional approaches to program design - including predetermined timeframes, expectations about learning outcomes and outreach. Practical sector support required a degree of flexibility not normally seen in program design.

2. What types of learning experiences position teachers as self-directed learners; i.e., enable them to determine what matters in their learning and assist them to construct personally relevant meaning and develop new knowledge?

Section 2 of this thesis examined the types of learning experiences that positioned teachers as self-directed learners through the LSiS program. The chapters within this section explored the value and impact of learning experiences from both the teachers' and facilitator's perspectives and also outlined the difficulties of facilitating teacher self-directed learning experiences.

As the data made clear, teachers overtly valued a range of learning experiences within the program if they enabled them to think differently and/or see their contextual realities in new or different ways. This was sometimes achieved through the work of guest speakers if such speakers successfully established a personal connection with teachers and if their contributions reflected an understanding that teachers faced a diversity of teaching realities. Listening to other teachers talk about their experiences and their teaching realities appeared to assist participants to think differently about their own teaching contexts and to notice and pay more attention to familiar routines in new ways. Reflection activities that moved teachers beyond thinking only about actions and began to encourage them to intellectualize and engage with what might be described as the potential drivers of action were also valued.

Working to maintain an intention of self-directed learning for each teacher provided a clear pedagogical purpose for facilitator actions. The facilitator adopted a range of behaviours and actions that: placed the ownership of the learning and expertise in the hands of the teachers; assisted teachers to recognise personal professional knowledge; developed attention and awareness in action; and, assisted teachers to meaningfully link new thinking and understandings with their own teaching context. The facilitator's actions paid particular attention to the importance of trusting and supportive relationships and strategized approaches in response to each individual teacher's learning needs.

The success of these learning experiences relied equally on teachers themselves being willing and ready to change their approaches to learning and engage with opportunities for new thinking and ideas. It also relied heavily on a willingness of

schools to embrace this new learning and create opportunities for teachers to apply new thinking and ideas so that they could contribute to whole school development and growth. The capacity of both teachers and schools to work differently presented ongoing challenges throughout the program yet when mind sets and expectations were successfully shifted, teachers developed: an increasing sense of professional identity; the capacity to articulate personal principles of professional practice; the capacity to align personal professional reasoning with action; and, recognize the importance of their emerging expertise. Such thinking and behaviour came to define the nature of teacher self-directed learning.

Teacher self-directed learning: Further insights

While the research questions provided a strong set of learning outcomes, data analysis revealed further information about the complex nature of teacher self-directed learning through the LSiS program. Section 3 of this thesis began to explore the complex, nuanced and fluid nature of teacher thinking illustrating that it was possible to explicate how teachers began to distil and articulate new and deeper knowledge of professional practice. This section illustrated the intellectual rigour teachers engaged in as they struggled with decisions about: how to determine the value of new ideas; position ideas within current practice; recognise the interconnectedness of contexts and practice; and, articulate personal principles of action. In so doing, participants confronted the problematic nature of practice and recognized that through the many dilemmas they consistently confronted and managed, that they made judgements about that which they considered to be appropriate action in response to the varying pedagogical situations they experienced.

The information in Section 3 connects directly with the three overarching analytic categories outlined in the methodology chapter and help to explain the nature of teacher self-directed learning through this project. Category 1: Self-efficacy, essentially involves teachers working to build a sense of professional identity. Category 2: Aligning reasoning and action, requires teachers to reflect on their professional reasoning to clarify personal principles of practice and use this information to identify tensions between these principles and their existing actions. Category 3: Valuing emerging expertise requires teachers to realign their action with their professional thinking and also share new professional knowledge.

As the participating teachers attended to these considerations their level of intellectual engagement appeared to deepen. Their conversations moved from initial concerns around the technical aspects of practice to more complex interconnections between the realities of their work context and how that shaped their thinking and the options they chose to explore and implement in their practice. Teacher talk began to reveal insights about personal learning, articulating the thinking that characterized their learning.

If professional learning is to be meaningful then it must enable teachers to realise the importance of their professional thinking, in particular the value of their ideas about effective practice. It must also support teachers to understand the continually changing interplay of contextual dynamics that is their teaching reality. Professional learning of this nature builds teacher belief and confidence in personal ability to exert control over one's own motivation, behavior, and teaching practice and in doing so, helps to develop a deeper understanding of change as a necessary professional response to contextual demands.

The data analysis in this thesis demonstrates that when teachers are supported to articulate their professional reasoning, notice what they are attending to, and are supported to align reasoning with professional action that they develop meaningful and contextually relevant approaches to their practice. Self-directed professional learning is productive because it supports teachers to experience the complexity of this process and enables them to accept that meaningful change takes time and is dependent upon a level of expertise that grows from personal knowledge of practice. Self directed learning creates conditions which allow teachers to convey a deep understanding about the conditions necessary to produce effective educational change and display a capacity for professional decision-making and a high level of professional awareness about the relationship between professional thinking and practice.

Implications and recommendations

The categories of description used to characterise teacher self-directed learning demonstrate that it is possible to develop new ways of talking about and identifying teacher learning. These categories pay attention to how teachers seek to make sense of information and experiences when professional learning is genuinely grasped and

there is a shift beyond PD as a form of program construction and delivery. The experience of self-directed professional learning allowed and supported teachers to be aware of what they were attending to as they developed meaningful and contextually relevant approaches to their practice. The data indicated that teachers clearly understand that teaching involves many competing demands which challenges the notion of one-way of doing teaching; pushing back against simplistic and/or transmissive views of practice (Barnes, 1976; Freire, 1972). Under the conditions of the LSiL program, teachers demonstrated a capacity to make decisions about a number of key issues for their own learning and to notice (Mason, 2002), and attend to, their professional practice in new ways.

Participating teachers clearly demonstrated the capacity to intellectually engage in learning experiences that focused less on the activities of teaching and more on understanding the complex relationship between the problematic nature of teaching, professional thinking and action. The insights these teachers developed about their professional knowledge could well have been used to enhance practice at an overall school level and offer potential for new forms of development and growth. Unfortunately the data from the project also indicated that teachers felt they were rarely given opportunities to engage in professional learning which allowed them to explore those possibilities; and that outcome was unfortunate.

The findings of this thesis illustrate well that a number of ‘traditional’ cultural assumptions about teacher professional learning need to be reconsidered, in particular ‘accepted’ thinking about the purpose and nature of existing in-service teacher education. As the study illustrated, it seems reasonable to assert that professional learning needs to be less about the construction of a ‘program’ and more about conceptualizing a process of learning. As a consequence, in considering what it means to design in-service opportunities an explicit focus on professional learning rather than professional development matters, more so, it is important to ensure that all operational features align with the theoretical intention to actively recognize, value and attend to the centrality of teachers as active participants and their context in terms of planning, learning and action. Operational features actively contribute to pedagogical intent and so require ongoing scrutiny and assessment.

As the study suggests, the facilitator role in professional learning of the nature of the LSIS program demonstrates the need to position teachers as ‘best placed’ to determine their own contextually relevant responses; rather than be directed by an external expert with a generalized ‘one size fits all’ solution. Facilitators need to work more closely with teachers and schools so that the connections between context and personal learning can be meaningfully developed. Therefore a willing investment in the development of new skills and expertise to enhance teacher learning is needed.

Teachers themselves must also play a different role in their own professional learning and be prepared to invest time, intellectual and behavioural engagement in order to develop a deeper understanding of their professional practice and to recognize and value the rich and valuable context for personal learning. When such an approach to learning is recognized and grasped, it is also valued as an investment in growth that is both personally and professionally rewarding.

This study also highlights the importance of education sectors and schools better valuing the ideas of contextually relevant and meaningful school based change and actively seeking to find ways to create conditions that support the explication of teachers’ professional practice – in fact, it should be a high priority. The implications of changing both the purpose and the intention of in-service teacher education in line with the approaches considered in this thesis cannot be understated for schools and the education sector more broadly. The school context needs to become meaningfully connected and interwoven with professional learning in order to encourage and enable teachers to grasp the importance of individual learning but also to seek to influence the nature of collective professional growth through shared knowledge development. Sectors as a whole must find ways to not only build teacher capacity and expertise but also actively share the resulting professional knowledge so that teachers can productively contribute to the overall educational discourse of teaching and learning.

Limitations of this research

This research project involved a small group of teachers working within a large education system (Catholic Education System). The relatively small size of the cohort influenced the ease and efficiency of program management, in particular the quality and frequency of the interactions between facilitator and participants. Doing the same by scaling up could well be difficult as the personal relationships, ease of contact and

ability to respond quickly were important and enhanced through cohort size. It was also a study that was conducted with generous financial and human resource support from the sector and this created rich opportunities and options for practice and approaches. The cost of such investment when catering for larger groups may become a constraint for furthering the application of the approach to a larger program cohort.

This study has shown that it is always important to create opportunities for challenging the status-quo and enabling teachers to value their personal professional knowledge, 'own' their learning, and to share their thinking about, and practice of, teaching in ways that can go beyond the individual and begin to influence the nature of teaching, learning and change in school settings more generally.

References

- Anders, P., & Richardson, V. (1992). Teacher as game-show host, bookkeeper, or judge? Challenges, contradictions, and consequences of accountability. *Teachers College Record*, 94(2), 382-396.
- Anderson, J. R., Greeno, J. G., Reder, L. M., & Simon, H. A. (2000). Perspectives on learning, thinking, and activity. *Educational Researcher*, 29(11), 11-13. doi: 10.3102/0013189x029004011
- Armour, K. M., & Fernandez-Balboa, J.-M. (2001). Connections, Pedagogy and Professional Learning. *Teaching Education*, 12(1), 103 -118.
- Ashdown, J. (2002). Professional Development as ‘Interference’?: Insights from the Reading Recovery in-service course. In C. Sugrue & C. Day (Eds.), *Developing Teachers and Teaching Practice, International research perspectives* (pp. 116-129). London: RoutledgeFalmer.
- Ball, D. L. (1996). Teacher learning and the mathematics reforms: What do we think we know and what do we need to learn? *Phi Delta Kappan*, 77, 500 -508.
- Ball, D. L., & Cohen, D. K. (1999). Developing practice, developing practitioners: Towarda practice-based theory of professional education. In L. D. H. & G. Sykes (Eds.), *Teaching as the learning profession: Handbook of policy and practice*. San Francisco: Jossey- Bass.
- Ball, S. J. (1997). Good school/bad school: paradox and fabrication. *British Journal of Sociology of Education*, 18(3), 317-336.
- Barnes, D. (1976). *From communication to curriculum*. Harmondsworth: Penguin.
- Berry, A., Loughran, J., Smith, K., & Lindsay, S. (2009). Capturing and enhancing science teachers’ professional knowledge. *Research in science education*, 39(4), 575-594.
- Blank, R. K., de las Alas, N., & Smith, C. (2008). *Does teacher professional development have effects on teaching and learning? Analysis of evaluation findings from programs for mathematics and science teachers in 14 states*. Washington DC: Council of Chief State School Officers.

- Borko, H. (2004). Professional Development and Teacher Learning: Mapping the Terrain. *Educational Researcher*, 33(8), 3-15.
- Borko, H., & Putnam, R. T. (1995). Expanding a teachers knowledge base: A cognitive psychological perspective on Professional Development. In T. R. Guskey & M. Huberman (Eds.), *Professional development in education: New paradigms and practices* (pp. 33-66). New York: Teachers College, Columbia University.
- Boyd, D. J., Grossman, P. L., Lankford, H., Loeb, S., & Wyckoff, J. (2009). Teacher preparation and student achievement. *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis*, 31(4), 416-440.
- Brandenburg, R. (2008). *Powerful Pedagogy: Self -study of a Teacher Educator's Practice*. Dordecht: Springer.
- Bredeson, P. (2003). *Designs for learning: A new architecture for professional development in schools*. Thousand Oaks California: Corwin Press.
- Britzman, D. P. (2003). *Practice makes practice: A critical study of learning to teach*. Albany: Suny Press.
- Brookfield, S. (1995). *Becoming a Critically Reflective Teacher*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Brown, S., & McIntyre, D. (1993). *Making sense of teaching*. Buckingham, UK: Open University Press.
- Bullough, R., & Gitlin, A. (1991). Educative communities and the development of the reflective practitioner. In K. M. Zeichner & B. R. Tabachnick. (Eds.), *Issues and practices in inquiry-oriented teacher education* (pp. 35-55). London: Falmer Press.
- Butt, R. (2003). Arguments for using biography in understanding teacher thinking. In P. M. Denicolo & M. Kompf (Eds.), *Teacher thinking twenty years on: Revisiting persisting problems and advances in education* (pp. 267-274). The Netherlands: Swets & Zeitlinger.
- Calderhead, J. (1987). *Exploring teachers' thinking*. London: Cassell.

- Calderhead, J., & Shorrock, S. B. (1997). *Understanding teacher education: Case studies in the professional development of beginning teachers*. London/Washington, DC: Falmer.
- Clandinin, D. J. (1985). *Classroom Practice: Teacher images in action*. London: Falmer.
- Clandinin, D. J., & Connelly, F. M. (1987). Teachers personal knowledge: What counts as "personal" in studies of the personal. *Journal of Curriculum Studies*, 19, 487-500.
- Clandinin, D. J., & Connelly, F. M. (1992). Teacher as curriculum maker. In P. W. Jackson (Ed.), *Handbook of research on curriculum* (pp. 363-401). New York: Macmillan.
- Clarke, D., & Hollingsworth, H. (2002). Elaborating a model of teacher professional growth. *Teaching and teacher education*, 18(8), 947-967.
- Clegg, S. (2005). Evidence-based practice in educational research: A critical realist critique of systematic review. *British journal of sociology of education*, 26(3), 415-428.
- Cobb, P., & Bowers, J. (1999). Cognitive and situated learning perspectives in theory and practice. *Educational researcher*, 28(2), 4-15.
- Cochran-Smith, M. (2003). The Unforgiving Complexity Of Teaching Avoiding Simplicity In The Age Of Accountability. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 54(1), 3-5.
- Cochran-Smith, M., & Lytle, S. L. (1999). The teacher research movement: a decade later. *Educational Researcher*, 28(7), 15-25.
- Combs, A. (1972). *Educational Accountability. Beyond Behavioural Objectives*. Washington, D.C.: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development.
- Connelly, F. M., & Clandinin, D. J. (1986). On narrative method, personal philosophy and narrative unities in the story of teaching. *Journal of Research in Science Teaching*, 23(3), 293-310.
- Corbin, J., & Strauss, A. (1990). Grounded theory research: Procedures, canons, and evaluative criteria. *Qualitative Sociology*, 13(1), 3-21.

- Darling-Hammond, L. (2000). How teacher education matters. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 51(3), 166-173.
- Darling-Hammond, L., & McLaughlin, M. W. (1995). Policies that support professional development in an era of reform. *Phi Delta Kappan*, 76, 597-604.
- Darling-Hammond, L., & Richardson, N. (2009). Research review/teacher learning: What matters. *Educational leadership*, 66(5), 46-53.
- Day, C. (1999). *Developing Teachers: The Challenge of Lifelong Learning*. London Falmer Press.
- Dewey, J. (1910). *How we think*. D.C Heath & Co.
- Dewey, J. (1933). *How we think*. New York: Heath.
- Dinham, S. (2008). *How to get your school moving and improving: An evidence-based approach*. Camberwell, Victoria: Aust Council for Ed Research.
- Elbaz, F. (1981). The teacher's "practical knowledge": Report of a case study. *Curriculum inquiry*, 11, 43-71.
- Elbaz, F. (1983). *Teacher thinking: A study of practical knowledge*. New York: Nichols Publishing.
- Elbaz, F. (1987). Teachers' knowledge of teaching: Strategies for reflection. In J. Smyth (Ed.), *Educating teachers*. (pp. 45 - 53). London Falmer Press.
- Elliot, J. (1991). *Action research for educational change*: McGraw-Hill International.
- Elmore, R. F. (2003). A plea for strong practice. *Educational Leadership*, 61(3), 6-10.
- Elmore, R. F., & Burney, D. (1997). *Investing in teacher learning: Staff development and instructional improvement in Community School District# 2, New York City*: ERIC.
- Fenstermacher, G. D. (1994). The knower and the known: The nature of knowledge in research on teaching. *Review of research in education*, 20, 3-3.
- Ferguson, R. (1991). Paying for public education: New evidence on how and why money matters. *Harvard Journal of Legislation*, 28(2), 465-498.

- Ferguson, R., & Ladd, H. F. (1996). How and why money matters: An analysis of Alabama schools. *Holding schools accountable: Performance-based reform in education*, 265-298.
- Freire, P. (1972). *Pedagogy of the oppressed*. New York: Herder & Herder.
- Fullan, M. (1982). *The meaning of educational change*. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Fullan, M. (1993). *Change forces: Probing the depths of educational reform*. London: Falmer Press.
- Fullan, M. (1998). Educational reform as Continual Improvement. *Keys Resource Book, National Education Association* (pp. 1-13). Ontario Institute for Studies in Education of the University of Toronto: National Education Association.
- Garet, M. S., Porter, A. C., Desimone, L., Birman, B. F., & Yoon, K. S. (2001). What makes professional development effective? Results from a national sample of teachers. *American educational research journal*, 38(4), 915-945.
- Glaser, B. G., & Strauss, A. (1967). *The discovery of grounded theory: Strategies for qualitative research*. Chicago, IL.: Aldine.
- Goodson, I. F. (1994). *Studying Curriculum*. Buckingham: Open University Press.
- Greeno, J., Collins, A., & Resnick, L. (1996). Cognition and Learning. In D. C. Berliner & R. C. Calfee (Eds.), *Handbook of Educational Psychology* (1st ed., pp. 15-46). New York: Macmillan Library Reference USA.
- Groundwater-Smith, S., & Mockler, N. (2009). *Teacher professional learning in an age of compliance mind the gap*. Dordrecht: SpringerLink (Online service).
- Guskey, T. R. (1995). Professional development in education: In search of the optimal mix. In T. R. Guskey & M. Huberman (Eds.), *Professional development in education: New paradigms and practices* (pp. 114 - 131). New York: Teachers College Press.
- Guskey, T. R. (2009). Closing the Knowledge Gap on Effective Professional Development. *Educational Horizons*, 87(4), 224-233.

- Hamachek, D. (1999). Effective teachers: What they do, how they do it, and the importance of self-knowledge. In R. P. Lipka & T. M. Brinthaupt (Eds.), *The role of self in teacher development* (pp. 189-224). Albany, NY: State Univeristy of New York Press.
- Hammerness, K., Darling-Hammond, L., Bransford, J., Berliner, D., Cochran-Smith, M., McDonald, M., & Zeichner, K. (2005). How teachers learn and develop. In L. Darling-Hammond & J. Bransford (Eds.), *Preparing teachers for a changing world: What teachers should learn and be able to do* (pp. 358-389). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Hargreaves, A. (1994). *Changing Teachers, Changing Times*. London: Cassell.
- Hargreaves, A., & Shirley, D. (2012). *The Global Fourth Way The Quest for Educational Excellence*. Australia: Hawker Bronlow Education.
- Hawley, W. D., & Valli, L. (1999). The essentials of effective professional development: A new consensus. In L. Darling-Hammond & G. Sykes (Eds.), *Teaching as the learning profession handbook of policy and practice* (pp. 127-150). San Francisco: Jossey- Bass.
- Hiebert, E. H., & Calfee, R. C. (1992). Assessing literacy: From standardized tests to portfolios and performances. In S. J. Samuels & A. E. Farstrup (Eds.), *What research has to say about reading instruction* (pp. 70-100). University of Michigan: International Reading Association.
- Hill, H. C. (2009). Fixing teacher professional development. *Phi Delta Kappan*, 90(7), 470-476.
- Huffman, D., Thomas, K., & Lawrenz, F. (2003). Relationship between professional development, teachers' instructional practices, and the achievement of students in science and mathematics. *School Science and Mathematics*, 103(8), 378-387.
- Ingvarson, L. C. (2002). Building a learning profession. Retrieved from <http://www.acer.edu.au/documents/PolicyBrief3.pdf>
- Jaworski, B. (1994). *Investigating mathematics teaching: A constructivist enquiry*. London: Falmer Press.

- Jaworski, B. (1998). Mathematics teacher research: Process, practice and the development of teaching *Journal of Mathematics Teacher Education*, 1, 3-31.
- Johnston, P. H. (1992). *Constructive evaluation of literate activity*. New York: Longman.
- Johnston, S. (1992). *A case for the "person" in curriculum deliberation*. Paper presented at the Australian Association for Research in Education, Deakin University, Geelong, Victoria.
- Johnstone, P., Guice, S., Baker, K., Malone, J., & Michelson, N. (1995). Assessment of Teaching and Learning in "Literature-Based" Classrooms. *Teaching & Teacher Education*, 11(4), 359-371.
- Kennedy, M. (1999). Form and substance in mathematics and science professional development. *NISE brief*, 3(2).
- Knapp, M. (2003). Professional development as a policy pathway. *Review of Research in Education*, 27, 109-157.
- Korthagen, F. (2001). Changing our view of educational change. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 17(2), 263-269.
- Korthagen, F. (2009). Professional Learning from Within. *Studying Teacher Education*, 5(2), 195-199. doi: 10.1080/17425960903306955
- Korthagen, F., & Lagerwerf, B. (1996). Reframing the relationship between teacher thinking and teacher behavior levels in learning about teaching. *Teachers and Teaching: theory and practice*, 2(2), 161-190.
- LaBoskey, V. (1994). *Development of reflective practice: A study of preservice teachers*. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Lave, J., & Wenger, E. (1991). *Situated learning: Legitimate peripheral participation*. Cambridge: Cambridge university press.
- Leinhardt, G. (1988). Situated knowledge and expertise in teaching. In J. Calderhead (Ed.), *Teachers' professional learning* (pp. 146-168). London: Falmer Press.
- Lieberman, A. (2000). Networks as learning communities: Shaping the future of teacher development. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 51(3), 221-227.

- Lieberman, A., & Miller, L. (Eds.). (2001). *Teachers caught in the action: Professional development that matters*. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Little, J. W. (1993). Teachers' professional development in a climate of educational reform. *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis*, 15(2), 129-151.
- Loucks-Horsley, S., Harding, C. K., Arbuckle, M. A., Murray, L. B., Dubea, C., & Williams, M. K. (1987). *Continuing to Learn: A Guidebook for Teacher Development*. Andover, MA: The Regional Laboratory for Educational Improvement of the Northeast and Islands and National Staff Development Council.
- Loughran, J. (1996). *Developing reflective practice: Learning about teaching and learning through modelling*. London: Falmer Press.
- Loughran, J. (2007). Researching Teacher Education Practices: Responding to the Challenges, Demands, and Expectations of Self-Study. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 58(1), 12- 20.
- Loughran, J. (2010). *What Expert teachers do - enhancing professional knowledge for classroom practice*. Australia: Allen & Unwin.
- Loughran, J. (2015). Thinking about teaching as sophisticated business. In D. Garbett & A. Ovens (Eds.), *Teaching for tomorrow today* (pp. 5 - 8). Auckland, NZ: Edify.
- Loughran, J., & Berry, A. (Eds.). (2006). *Looking into practice: Cases of science teaching and learning* (2 ed. Vol. 1). Melbourne Monash Print Services.
- Loughran, J., & Berry, A. (Eds.). (2007). *Looking into practice: Cases of science teaching and learning*. (Vol. 2). Melbourne: Monash Print services.
- Loughran, J., & Berry, A. (Eds.). (2008). *Looking into practice: Cases of science teaching and learning*. (Vol. 3). Melbourne: Monash Print services.
- Loughran, J., & Northfield, J. R. (1996). *Opening the classroom door: Teacher, researcher, learner*. London Falmer Press.
- Mason, J. (1990). Reflections on dialogue between theory and practice, reconciled by awareness. In F. Seeger & H. Steinbring (Eds.), *The dialogue between theory and practice in Mathematics Education: Overcoming the broadcast metaphor*,

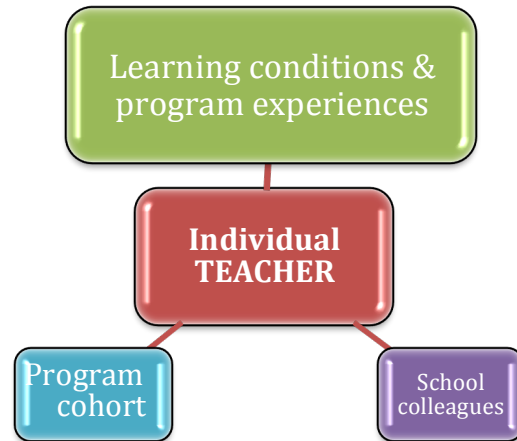
- Proceedings of the Fourth Conference on systematic cooperation between theory and practice in mathematics education* (pp. 177 - 192). Brakel, Germany: Mathematics Teacher Research
- Mason, J. (1998). Enabling teachers to be real teachers: Necessary levels of awareness and structure of attention. *Journal of Mathematics Teacher Education*, 1(3), 243-267.
- Mason, J. (2002). *Researching Your Own Practice The Discipline of Noticing*. New York: Routledge.
- Mason, J. (2009). Teaching as disciplined enquiry. *Teachers and Teaching* 15(2), 205-223.
- McBer, H. (2001). Research into teacher effectiveness *Early Professional Development of Teachers* (Vol. 68, p. 69). Norwich: Department for Education and Employment.
- McKenzie, P., Rowley, G., Weldon, P., & Murphy, M. (2011). *Staff in Australia's Schools 2010: Main report on the survey* (E. a. W. R. D. Australian Government Department of Education, Trans.). Melbourne: ACER.
- Meiers, M., & Ingvarson, L. (2005). Investigating the links between teacher professional development and student learning outcomes. Canberra: Department of Education, Science and Training.
- Mockler, N. (2005). Trans/forming teachers: New professional learning and transformative teacher professionalism *Journal of In-service Education*, 31(4), 733-746.
- Mockler, N. (2011). Beyond 'what works': understanding teacher identity as a practical and political tool. *Teachers and Teaching: theory and practice*, 17(5), 517-528. doi: 10.1080/13540602.2011.602059
- Mueller, A., & Skamp, K. (2003). Teacher Candidates Talk: Listen to the Unsteady Beat of Learning to Teach. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 54(5), 428-440.
- Muijs, D. R., David. (2000). School Effectiveness and Teacher Effectiveness in Mathematics: Some Preliminary Findings from the Evaluation of the Mathematics Enhancement Programme (Primary). *School Effectiveness and*

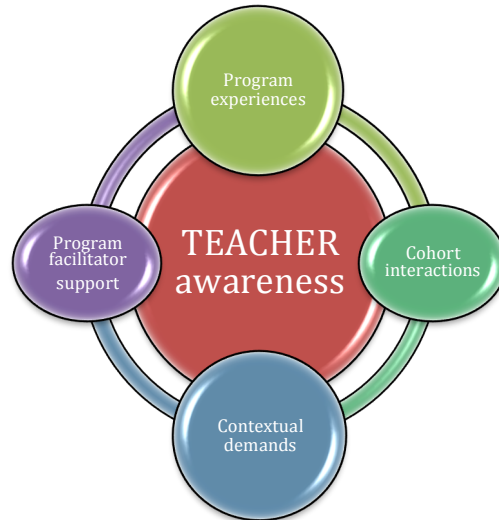
- School Improvement: An International Journal of Research, Policy and Practice*, 11(3), 273-303.
- Munby, H., & Russell, T. (1994). The authority of experience in learning to teach: Messages from a physics method class. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 4(2), 86-95.
- National Institute of Education. (1975). Teaching as clinical information processing; Report of Panel 6. Washington: National Conference on Studies in Teaching.
- National Mathematics Advisory Panel. (2008). Foundations for Success: The Final Report of the National Mathematics Advisory Panel (U. S. D. o. Education., Trans.). Washington, D.C.
- Oakes, J., & Lipton, M. (2003). *Teaching to change the world* (2nd ed.). New York: McGraw-Hill.
- OECD. (2009). Creating effective teaching and learning environments: First results from TALIS executive summary. Paris: OECD.
- Olsen, B. (2008a). Introducing teacher identity and this volume. *Teacher Education Quarterly*, 35(3), 3-6.
- Olsen, B. (2008b). *Teaching what they learn, learning what they live: How Teachers' Personal Histories Shape Their Professional Development*. Boulder, CO: Paradigm Publishers.
- Opfer, V. D., & Pedder, D. (2011). Conceptualizing Teacher Professional Learning. *Review of Educational Research*, 81(3), 376-407. doi: 10.3102/0034654311413609
- Ovens, P. (2006). Can teachers be developed? *Journal of In-service Education*, 25(2), 275-306. doi: 10.1080/13674589900200084
- Plummer, F. (2005). *Learning together through action learning*. Paper presented at the Australian Association for Reserach in Education, Sydney.
- Putnam, R. T., & Borko, H. (1997). Teacher learning: Implications of new views of cognition *International handbook of teachers and teaching* (pp. 1223-1296). Dordrecht: Springer.

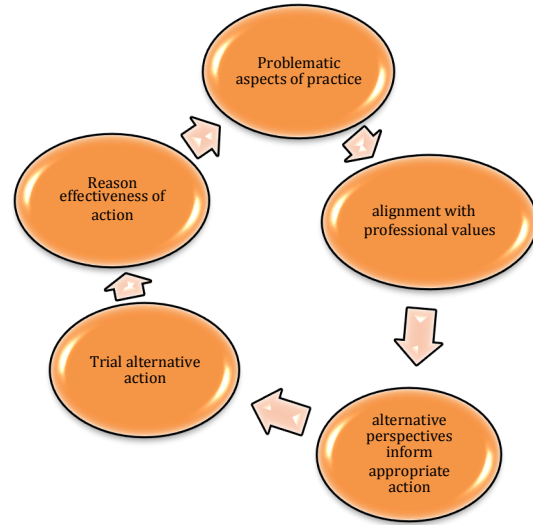
- Richards, J. C. (2001). *Curriculum development in language teaching*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Schoenfield, A. (1985). *Mathematical problem solving*. New York: Academic Press.
- Schön, D. A. (1983). *The reflective practitioner: How professionals think in action* (Vol. 5126): Basic books.
- Schön, D. A. (1987). *Educating the reflective practitioner*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Senge, P. M., Cambron-McCabe, N., Lucas, T., Smith, B., & Dutton, J. (2012). *Schools That Learn (Updated and Revised): A Fifth Discipline Fieldbook for Educators, Parents, and Everyone Who Cares About Education*. New York: Random House LLC.
- Shakouri, N., & Mirzaee, S. (2014). Behavioral objectives and standards movement revisited. *Advances in Language and Literary Studies*, 5(1), 89-94.
- Shulman, J. H. (1992). *Case methods in teacher education*. . New York: Teachers College Press.
- Shulman, L. S. (1986). Paradigms and research programs in the study of teaching: A contemporary perspective. In M. C. Wittrock (Ed.), *Handbook of research on teaching* (3 ed., pp. 3- 36). New York, London: Collier Macmillan.
- Shulman, L. S. (1988). The dangers of dichotomous thinking in education. In P. P. Grimmett & G. L. Erickson (Eds.), *Reflection in teacher education* (pp. 31-38). New York: Teachers College Press.
- Statistics, N. C. f. E. (2008). *Revenues and Expenditures for Public Elementary and Secondary Education: School Year 2005 - 2006 (Fiscal Year 2006)*. Washington D.C Retrieved from <http://nces.ed.gov/pubs2008/expenditures>.
- Stiggins, R. J. (1985). Improving Assessment Where It Means the Most: In the Classroom. *Educational Leadership*, 43(2), 69-74.
- Stoll, L. (1999). Realising Our Potetnial: Understanding and Developing Capacity for Lasting Improvement'. *School effectiveness and school improvement*, 10(4), 503-532.

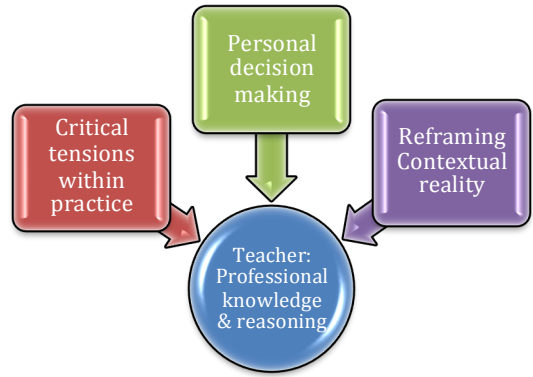
- Supovitz, J. A. (2001). Translating teaching practice into improved student achievement. *Yearbook-National Society for the Study of Education* 2, 81-98.
- Sykes, G. (1996). Reform OF and AS Professional Development. *Phi Delta Kappan*, 77(7), 464-467.
- Thompson, C. L., & Zeuli, J. S. (1999). The frame and the tapestry: Standards-based reform and professional development. *Teaching as the learning profession: Handbook of policy and practice*, 341-375.
- Timperley, H., Wilson, A., Barrar, H., & Fung, I. (2008). *Teacher professional learning and development*. Wellington, New Zealand: New Zealand Ministry of Education.
- Ward, B. A., & Tikinoff, W. J. (1976). *An interactive model of research and development in teaching, Report 76-1*. San Francisco CA: Far West Laboratory for Educational Research and Development,.
- Wenglinsky, H. (2000). *How Teaching Matters: Bringing the Classroom Back into Discussions of Teacher Quality*. Princeton, NJ: Educational Testing Service.
- Wilson, S. M., & Berne, J. (1999). Teacher learning and the acquisition of professional knowledge: An examination of research on contemporary professional development. *Review of research in education*, 24, 173-209.
- Yoon, K. S. T., Duncan, T., Lee, S. W. B., Scarloss, B., & Shapley, K. L. (2007). *Reviewing the evidence on how teacher professional development affects student achievement (Issues and Answers Report, REL 2007–no. 033)*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Education, Institute of Education Sciences, National Center for Education Evaluation and Regional Assistance, Regional Educational Laboratory Southwest.


Appendix 1: Code Definitions

CATEGORY: Self efficacy			
Subcategory: <i>Building a sense of personal professional identity</i>			
CODE:			
Characteristics	Evidence	The Connections	Catalyst
<p>Characterized by:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Explicit recognition and value of personal expertise • Awareness of the complexity of the relationship between professional knowledge & professional practice • Valuing professional knowledge derived from the contextual reality of teaching • Actively sharing professional knowledge 	<p><i>Initially general observations across cohort:</i> evidence captured describing what teachers saw, did, etc.</p> <p><i>Individual interviews & reflections identify experiences that were personally significant:</i> comments capture emotional responses, teachers emphasize; value, trust, empowerment, ownership.</p> <p><i>Teachers articulate expected conditions for learning</i> in particular that their ideas, experiences and insights are overtly valued at a school level. Evidence in a range of data sets demonstrating teacher decisions about:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The relationship between personal self- esteem, trust, respect & meaningful learning • Effective school based support for their learning. 	<p>Building a sense of personal professional identity appears to be essentially a personal experience albeit constructed within a shared program experience. The program operational structures initially facilitated an alternative perspective for teachers about the relationship between teaching and professionalism. Teachers then began to value the potential place of such thinking within their own school context. Teachers began work to emulate these conditions in their schools, in their personal interactions.</p>  <pre> graph TD A[Learning conditions & program experiences] --- B[Individual TEACHER] B --- C[Program cohort] B --- D[School colleagues] </pre>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Quality Venue • Selected entry • Learning experiences that were explicitly mindful of teacher knowledge & experience • Professional interactions that continually attend to and are respectful of teacher concerns and experience • The ongoing personalized support of a purposeful, teacher centered program facilitator.

CATEGORY: Aligning reasoning and action			
Subcategory: <i>Reflecting on professional reasoning to clarify personal professional principles of practice</i>			
CODE:			
Characteristics	Evidence	The Connections	Catalyst
<p>Characterized by:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Recognizing that personal teaching practice provides a valuable context for examining professional thinking Drawing on a range of diverse perspectives to make sense of familiar routines and topics Articulating personal principles of practice which underpin professional action Noticing tensions between stated principles and reality of practice 	<p>Teachers valued program information that was personally & contextually relevant; essentially this meant they found it useful to their teaching. Evidence in a range of data sets of teachers drawing on personal teaching context to exemplify issues. However many experienced conflict between workplace demands & achieving clarity of thinking and learning about their practice. Evidence in a range of data sets demonstrated teachers articulating concerns about:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The interrelatedness of intellectual engagement, professional practice and contextually relevant actions The need to build effective relationships to enhance practice The value of alternative perspectives – seeing things differently and therefore thinking differently The importance of redefining success 	<p>The teacher works as a learner to build personal awareness. Learning experiences & professional interactions support teachers to notice & value their practice. Support structures enable teachers to notice the thinking, which drives their action. Teachers identify issues of concern or existing challenges within their practice.</p> 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Selected entry Formative program design Extended timeline for learning Learning experiences that were explicitly mindful of teacher knowledge & experience The ongoing personalized support of a purposeful, teacher centered program facilitator Facilitator action that reframed the ownership of teaching expertise & assisted teachers to recognize personal professional knowledge; develop attention to awareness in action; meaningfully link thinking with teaching context. Embedded, ongoing diagnostic program evaluation ensuring program actively responded to teacher learning needs.

Subcategory: <i>Identifying specific tensions between personal professional principles of practice and the reality of action</i> CODE:			
Characteristics	Evidence	The Connections	• Catalyst
Characterized by: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Focusing on a specific tension between stated principles and an inconsistent & therefore problematic aspect of teaching practice • Re-examining personal reasoning about purpose to define tension • Drawing on a range of diverse perspectives to inform & scaffold alternative action • Owning decisions about appropriate action • Trialing alternative action • Evaluating effectiveness of alternative action 	There is evidence of strong individual teacher learning as a result of teachers interacting with each other to discuss implications of ideas & issues raised through learning experiences. Teachers began to determine what mattered for their own learning, in terms of applying new perspectives to inform action in their working context. This process was ongoing and fluid, not linear. Evidence demonstrated teachers recognized: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Personal thinking changes over time • The importance of having a flexible learning focus • Flexibility provided opportunities to refocus their learning needs and think & work differently 	Teachers utilize learning experiences & professional interactions to notice their practice and begin to identify the professional knowledge that drives their teaching within their contextual reality. Teachers check consistency between principles and action. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Formative program design • Extended timeline for learning • Learning experiences that were explicitly mindful of teacher knowledge & experience • The ongoing personalized support of a purposeful teacher centered program facilitator. • Facilitator action that reframed the ownership of teaching expertise & assisted teachers to recognize personal professional knowledge; develop attention to awareness in action; meaningfully link thinking with teaching context. • Embedded, ongoing diagnostic program evaluation ensuring program actively responded to teacher learning needs.

Subcategory: <i>Realigning action with professional thinking</i> CODE:			
Characteristics	Evidence	The Connections	Catalyst
<p>Characterized by:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Valuing tensions in practice as markers for personal professional learning opportunities Acknowledging personal professional responsibility to determine & initiate contextually relevant & meaningful practice Applying professional reasoning to inform decisions and affect appropriate actions Reframing conditions within professional context through alternative action and new perspectives 	<p>Evidence across data sets demonstrated that teachers believed 'success' in teaching did not happen without effort or frustration. Teachers wanted to hear about challenges experienced when working towards success. In teaching, the degree of difficulty experienced was an important indicator of the degree of success that was achieved (teacher interviews). Evidence that program-learning experiences (guest speakers in particular) enabled teachers to undertake purposeful reflection in action. Taking time to reflect and think was not a routine part of teachers' day-to-day actions. (Free talk, final day transcripts). Taking time to think about personal practice assisted teachers to develop awareness of action and in action.</p>	<p>Teachers continually work to reframe problematic aspect of practice within their contextual reality. Throughout this sometimes interrupted and shifting process, teachers are actively supported to assess consistency of personal reasoning in action.</p>  <pre> graph TD A[Critical tensions within practice] --> D((Teacher: Professional knowledge & reasoning)) B[Personal decision making] --> D C[Reframing Contextual reality] --> D </pre>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Selected entry Formative program design Extended timeline for learning Learning experiences that were explicitly mindful of teacher knowledge & experience The ongoing personalized support of a purposeful teacher centered program facilitator. Facilitator action that reframed the ownership of teaching expertise Facilitator action that assisted teachers to recognize personal professional knowledge & develop attention to awareness in action Facilitator action that assisted teachers to meaningfully link thinking with teaching context. Embedded, ongoing diagnostic program evaluation ensuring program actively responded to teacher learning needs.

CATEGORY: Valuing emerging expertise			
Subcategory: <i>Articulating new thinking and sharing professional knowledge</i>			
CODE:			
Characteristics	Evidence	The Connections	Catalyst
<p>Characterized by:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Awareness of the complexity of the relationship between professional knowledge & professional practice Awareness of the contextual nature of professional practice Actively sharing professional knowledge 	<p>Evidence across data sets indicated that;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Teacher – teacher interactions clarified the role of teachers as leaders of change Teachers learn from each other Teachers value the opportunity to; engage with someone outside their teaching situation; have the complexity of their work acknowledged by someone outside their teaching situation; listen to new ideas and construct personal meaning; 	 <pre> graph LR A[Teacher personal learning] --> B["'Teacher to teacher' sharing expertise"] B --> C[Social construction: shared knowledge of professional practice] </pre>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Formative program design Extended timeline for learning Learning experiences that were explicitly mindful of teacher knowledge & experience The ongoing personalized support of a purposeful teacher centered program facilitator. Facilitator action that reframed the ownership of teaching expertise Embedded, ongoing diagnostic program evaluation ensuring program actively responded to teacher learning needs.

Appendix 2: Email to Robyn re information for her session

Email:

Hi Robyn,

As promised I have attached a sheet with some questions for you to consider when sharing your experiences as Science Coordinator and leader in schools. Of course we may not get through all of these and or much of this information may arise as you work through your ppt.

Leadership

The intent of this conversation is to allow the following to emerge:

1. Sharing both your successes and failures – warts and all.
2. Identifying and talking about specific challenges
3. The key issues/experiences from which you have learnt a great deal
4. How you deal with the complexities of issues such as - differing personalities, teacher identity and ownership.
5. How experience has contributed to the way you think about your role as a leader.
6. The structures or strategies that you use to build the capacity of people around you to share and take on the ideas that you see would be beneficial to enhancing learning?
7. How you determine success and progress.
8. Personal awareness – how you maintain this and use this to inform your leadership (muscle skills)

Intro:

PPT (as discussed)providing an overview briefly recounting your journey as Science Coordinator in schools particularly outlining the initiatives you have put into place and the strategies you used to do this.

Questions

1. What were the structures or strategies that you use to build the capacity of people around you to share and take on the ideas that you saw would be beneficial to enhancing learning?
2. In terms of your leadership what have been the biggest challenges?
3. How did you deal with these?
4. What approaches/strategies or ideas didn't work?
5. How do you determine progress/success?
6. What have you learnt about yourself and how has this shaped how you now undertake your leadership role?
7. Are there ever times when you just accept that something cannot be achieved?
8. What have you learnt about change and promoting change?
9. How would you define 'leadership'?
10. What knowledge and experiences have you drawn on to help you reach this definition/personal meaning of leadership?

Appendix 3: The Five Whys Activity

CLAUDIA: 5 Whys

Question 1: Why did I decide to participate in this 'Leading Science in Schools' Program?

Answer: I decided to participate in this program because of our commitment to develop our 'scientific literacy' project, and for my own development as a 'leader'.

Question 2: Why..

Answer: It was time to 'take stock' as to where we were at with this project and to set direction for the future of it. To explore my own leadership style, to be challenged and motivated.

Question 3: Why

Answer: To ensure ^(the Projects) its effectiveness from Prep - Six in terms of staff development, action learning and improving student outcomes. To re-consider my own role as a leader, especially in a new setting.

Question 4: Why

Answer: To review and build on the project to ensure success for all stakeholders. To continually challenge myself and explore effective leadership.

Question 5: Why

Answer: To achieve our goal of Scientific Literacy as an educational outcome as it is highly valued. To contribute to the use of our new learning space. To be more effective as a leader.

GEORGIA: The 5 why's

1. Why did I decide to participate in this 'Leading science in schools' program?

I was asked, I liked how the previous PD was run and it sounded interesting?

2. Why did it sound interesting?

There is very little PD around that helps you prepare for leadership in your school. Leadership PD tends to be very general in nature. It sounded like this PD would give me an opportunity to explore and develop my own style of leadership, taking into consideration the school circumstances.

3. Why is there nothing much around?

Good question? Is it because leadership is an assumed capability of teachers? Do schools underestimate the demands of leadership on teachers? Is it too hard/costly to tailor leadership PD?

4. Why is it assumed I'm capable of leadership in my school?

Possibly because I prefer to listen/act/communicate rather than complain about problems. I can also see the big picture most of the time, so look for solutions myself.

5. Why are these things seen as leadership qualities/important by the school?

I believe leaders look for solutions to problem or guide others to find their own solutions by asking the right questions.

I think the school might see this as a desirable quality in a leader because it's working in a positive/constructive way.

Appendix 4: Listening to Learn Reflection Sheet

MAREE: Listening to Learn

Listening to Learn

The closer we look the more we can learn about ourselves. *Joan Richardson (2002)*

At the heart of reflection is the belief that educators possess the knowledge to improve their Practice; all they need are opportunities to consider their work. *Joan Richardson (2002)*

What am I learning about leadership?

Consider this question in terms of what you are hearing about aspirations, communication, relationships, personal & external expectations, action.

Listening - what stands out?	Connecting: Why did this resonate? What ideas are emerging for me?	Learning about leadership: What are the leadership attributes & actions I value?
Vertical leadership P.L → Product <u>VS</u> Process	Managing up Celebrating successes	Collaboration Relationship building 1. Relationship building 2. Modelling listening + learning 3. Value contributions, skills of others. Pinpoint.

GEORGIA: Listening to Learn

Listening – what stands out?	Connecting – why did these ideas resonate? What ideas are emerging for me?	Learning about leadership – what are the leadership attributes and actions I value?
Start collecting data to see what the situation is at present.	It is a way to be objective about the current problems in the school. Issues might be resolved more productively if there is data from many voices, rather than concerns raised by a few.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Listening to others. • Giving people the opportunity to be heard. • Creating a safe environment to encourage critical evaluation/reflection • Be open to critique • Being able to see the big picture.
Quantifying what success looks like. Measuring success after asking what it looks like	Wow! I could use this to clarify my (new) role. I ask my Curriculum coordinator to determine what it looks like when I'm doing my job well. From this I can determine what tasks I can prioritise. (measurable outcomes)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Giving clear directions about expectations • Providing regular feedback • Being interested in work underway and completed • Acknowledgement
Using data to measure progress or inform change	In my role, collecting data from KLA leaders to present to a review of the assessment and reporting policy will help to make meaningful changes. It will allow decisions to be	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Being open to positive, considered change. • Listening and being open to others, even if you don't agree • Acting for or serving

	based on the thoughts of the people who will use it.	the interests and needs of people you are leading
The coordinator had a desk near/around the staff (even though she could have had an office.)	Understanding what is going on day to day is important. Taking time or being near people you lead is important, so you know when to ask for something and when to give.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Leaders know what is going on for those they lead. They develop and maintain a relationship that is going to benefit both leader and staff.
Acknowledging staff for the work they put in, not taking credit for 'the idea'.	How can I do this? What opportunities do I have in my role. This is important. As I am working out my role, I will try to make time and opportunities to do this.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Leaders can release ownership. They can develop skills in others by supporting them, rather than doing it all.

Appendix 5: Action Research Template

Project Title
This project aims to:
The reason I am pursuing this project is (rationale, why is project this needed) ...
How does this project link to my school's priorities? (Does it need to? Why?)
<p>The way I will implement this project is:</p> <p>(Map out the whole project, identifying each stage that you will design. If you plan to begin with a workshop or session, start to think about the design of your session).</p>
How will I determine the impact of my project?
Timelines and milestones (this should be detailed enough to be helpful to you to know what needs to be done and when).

Thinking about yourself as a leader

What would <u>you</u> like to learn about/develop in yourself as a <u>leader</u> by undertaking this project?
How will you notice or reflect on your learning or development as a leader as you undertake this project?